



# 长城

LEO CHEN  
BY COLUMBIA

— 4.18.16 —

# ***Ace of the Dragon Division***

龙组兵王

There's SIS in great Britain, CIA in the US. In Huaxia, there's Dragon Division, known as the mysterious power of the East.

When a soldier that originally failed to be selected to join, appeared on the Dragon Division's list again, no one noticed, that this inconspicuous and humble looking guy was actually the Dragon King of the division, the one that's most difficult to deal with.

Mercenary: "Report, our squad is under attack, suffering heavy casualties!"

Commander: "How many enemies are out there?"

Mercenary: "Just... just one! There's a joker card in his hand."

HQ: "What?! Hurry, retreat!"

**Author(s):** [Dust Wind](#), [尘风](#)

**Artist(s):**

**Year:** 0

**Country:** [China](#)

**Genres:** [Action](#), [Adventure](#), [Comedy](#), [Fantasy](#), [Romance](#), [Supernatural](#)

**Tags:** [Mercenaries](#)

**Source:** [Noodletown Translated](#), [Webnovel](#)

---

**ASIANOVEL VERSION:** 3.11

**PDF VERSION:** 1.4

**UUID:** [782fe140-a2a9-11eb-bab3-95e43cf8df3a](#)

**USER:** [Enryu\\_18](#)

**DATE CREATED:** 2021-04-21

**LANGUAGE:** English

---

More info and chapters:

<https://www.asianovel.com/series/ace-of-the-dragon-division>



## **Chapter 251: Let Him Remember My Sandbag-sized Fist**

Source: Noodletown Translated

After returning to the park, Xu Cheng went back to the pavilion. He closed his eyes and began recalling the 30 strokes that old man had just practiced. It was indeed unpredictable and unbelievable. To be honest, this was the first time Xu Cheng couldn't see through a person's movements. Regarding those fist strike techniques, no matter how Xu Cheng used his ultrasonic ability to capture the strikes, he could at most see 12 strokes.

After opening his eyes, Xu Cheng tried to practice the 12 strokes he already memorized. After practicing it once, he shook his head. No, not fast enough still.

Then, he began to try again and imitate the elder, but no matter how hard he tried, his speed just couldn't reach that elder's level. He scratched his head. It feels like those 30 strokes must be a complete set of fist strike techniques, the 12 strokes I remembered is incomplete and maybe that's why I can't connect it smoothly together. It's alright, the old man's going to come again, and tomorrow I will try to remember it all.

Xu Cheng really found this technique fascinating. Why? Right now, Xu Cheng had a high quality body, whether it was subconsciousness, stamina, speed, power, or sensory ability. However, he still didn't have an offensive technique that belonged to him. He could still fight average enemies, but if he were to run into someone even stronger, someone that could actually best him in strength and speed, then he would only be on the side of getting hit, because he really had no other advantage that could allow him to attack others.

Right now, he felt his body was an unbreakable blade with a

terrifyingly-sharp edge, yet he didnt have any technique that could use this blade to its full extent.

This was also why since his body began to undergo changes, at most times he could only be on the passive side and try to grasp the enemys attack patterns first, just like when he faced the North Gate Gangs master and at the competition. Xu Cheng would always take on his enemies head on with brute force, but that could be very deadly for him in the future because once he loses that edge against someone of a higher level, he would have no chance of winning because he really had no other cards in hand.

So, when that elder demonstrated that fist technique, Xu Cheng knew it was a high-level technique that could perfectly compliment what he already had, and that was why he was so tempted, completely putting his guard down against that old man before verifying if he was there to do him good or harm. But then again, just like he said, an elder that could drink Dahongbao wouldnt stoop down to his level to personally teach him a lesson. So taking that along with what the general commander said to him earlier, he guessed that this was the old friend that the general commander was referring to.

Back at the condo, when Xu Cheng opened the door and walked in, Lin Lei, who was sitting and waiting for him on the sofa, directly shot up to his feet and came up to ask, Brother-in-Law, are you crazy? You are really taking my sis back to Great Britain? What are you thinking?

Xu Cheng took off his sportswear which was already soaked with sweat and walked into his room to prepare for a shower as he said to Lin Lei, You are even calling me Brother-in-Law, if I dont take her back to her country and declare to the rest of the Lin Family that Im marrying this woman, how would it be fair for your sister? Am I just going to hide her here forever?

Lin Lei anxiously said, But if you do that, you might be forever left in the British Empire! Have you thought if you can come back alive?

My dad was scared of getting you in danger after marrying my sister to you, and that's why he got you two to come back to Huaxia and also made the marriage classified. If you were to go back now, not to mention whether your marriage with my sister would provoke the men that wanted to have my sister, just those people you offended back in school alone are hoping and praying for a chance to teach you a lesson. To be honest, you aren't going back to give my sister the rightful public title as your wife but to kill yourself. Besides, those rich and powerful people would rather imprison my sister in Great Britain than allow her to go back to Huaxia since they couldn't get her. Have you thought about all of this?

Xu Cheng turned around and said to Lin Lei, I know what you are worried about, and you also know that I love your sister. I will have to face those people sooner or later, and your sister has already become a citizen of Huaxia and she's also a public figure so we don't have to worry about her security because Great Britain and Huaxia both wouldn't allow anything to happen to her. As for me, that would be the least of your worries. Back then, I could play with them in school, and now that we are all grown up, I can still toy around with them.

Lin Lei: How are you going to play with them? Back then, school had rules. But now, we are all adults, and those you offended are all part of the military or those with super wealthy backgrounds. Those people have grown up, and they now have power and are really above the law. Your appearance will trigger their dark memories from childhood. Those guys will definitely try to kill you, if not to teach you a lesson. Brother-in-Law, I know the kind of sh-t they do. Sometimes, at the nightclub or some dark corner, some people wouldn't even know when they got bagged by the head, and their bodies would only be found on the next day in the Thames River or something.

After Xu Cheng grabbed a towel and put it by his shoulder, he looked at Lin Lei and said, Lei, even if I die, I wouldn't want to take after the steps of my father. He was a very successful man, but the

biggest failure about him was not being able to be with the woman he loved. Even after he died, the one he loved had never been to his tomb to visit him. I dont want your sister to be with me without a rightful title. My wife is this beautiful, graceful, and kind, yet I cant give her a rightful title and have to make her stay married to me in secret, do you understand that pain? In the past, I wasnt sure if your sis was still determined in our relationship, but now, I know for a fact that our affection never disappeared. So, for her, I have to go back to Great Britain this time, I need to go and tell those aristocrats that are still single to go f-ck themselves and not think about my wife anymore!

Lin Lei bitterly smiled. We dont want you to go because Dad can no longer protect you. You also know that Dads company has been shrinking every year, and his status and influence has been deteriorating. He cant protect you at all now, do you know that? These are all some things that you and Sis dont know. In fact, Dads corporation is in a crisis, and if you two go back this time and someone wants to use the future of Dads corporation to exchange for my sisters marriage, what bargaining chip do you have?

Xu Cheng raised his fist. These! Just like when we were young, I will just need to make them remember my sandbag-sized fists! Alright, Ive already made my mind. If you are scared, you dont have to go back with us.

Lin Lei helplessly sighed. If I dont go back, whos going to retrieve your corpse

We realized that we asked for too many reviews last month so this month, we will release bonus chapters for every 3 reviews that we get on novelupdates! Since we already got 4 reviews, we will release 1 bonus chapter tomorrow morning. We will cap it at 5 bonus chapters for this month!



## **Chapter 252: I Represent The Dragon Division**

Source: Noodletown Translated

The next day, Xu Cheng went on his morning run again and he chose the exact same time as yesterday. When he went to the park, he saw the elder already waiting for him while practicing Tai Chi.

Tired from the run, Xu Cheng still went in to drink some tea. But after taking a sip, he was a bit dissatisfied, Elder, what happened to the tea?

The elder snorted. You little brat really did waste the dahongpao, so I just gave you normal oolong tea instead. You would chug it down anyways so it doesnt matter what you drink.

After Xu Cheng drank two cups of tea, he squatted down to take a break as he watched the old man. After watching for awhile, he asked in curiosity, Is Tai Chi really useful?

The old man replied, It depends on your mentality. If your heart is impetuous and you cant calm down, then it will be useless no matter how much you practice. Tai Chi can be regarded as an exercise to cultivate your soul and train your temper.

After finishing one set, the elder retrieved his hands and then looked at Xu Cheng. How about it? Do you want to see my fist technique from yesterday again?

Xu Cheng: Its fine.

The elder was surprised. You sure? Do you know that those 30 strokes of my fist technique can each defend but also attack, and it can be derived from each other but also connected differently to

create new moves? You remembered 12 strokes, and even if you remembered 29, that one stroke you are missed could cause the whole technique to be incomplete and flawed. The strength of each attack or defense will also take a big hit.

Xu Cheng said, I understand, but I also know that theres no free lunch. Why do I feel like its a trap that you are teaching me this technique without any reason?

Trap my a-s! The old man directly shouted, What can an old man set up a trap for you for? Do you have money or power? What do you have that I have to set up a trap for you to get?

Xu Cheng said, Im younger than you.

The old man paused for a moment, and then his eyes lost some color as he nodded. Yeah, its nice to be young.

Xu Cheng felt that his words mightve hurt this old man so he paused for a moment and then added, In fact, you still look pretty young. If you dont mind, I will call you my big brother.

You brat! The old man laughed out as he walked over and sat down by Xu Cheng. He then patted Xu Cheng on the back, and that rich strength almost made Xu Cheng vomit out the water he just drank.

How about it, did you feel my internal force? The old man sighed. Im indeed old, yet theres still no one yet that can inherit my legacy. I see that you are quite talented

Xu Cheng interrupted him. Just ask me if I want to learn or not.

The old man: Do you want to or not?

Xu Cheng directly replied without a second of hesitation, Yes!

The old man laughed. You little b-stard.

---

Xu Cheng asked him in curiosity, Old man, I have a question to ask you first.

The old man nodded. Go ahead.

Xu Cheng: I know that with your relationship with the general commander, if you really wanted to find a successor for your techniques, you definitely have a pool of people to choose from. But why did you choose me?

The old man glared at him. Whats with all the nonsense? Is it you begging me to teach you or me begging you to learn?

Xu Cheng stroked his chin. Elder, if I were you and theres someone being so picky, I wouldve definitely turned around and left right away. But you actually didnt, which means that you are already determined to have me become your successor. Would you say my analysis is correct?

The old man bitterly laughed and then he stroked Xu Chengs head and said, Kid, if you are too smart, you will go bald early, do you know that? Its also no wonder that you can find such a pretty wife.

Xu Cheng: Then you are wrong on that one. Its her that found me. My wife is actually a lot smarter. See, shes so beautiful, and her background and status are both out of my league right now, yet she was set on marrying me since a long time ago. Do you know why? Because shes someone with impeccable taste. She could see that Im very smart and that one day Ill achieve big things. Thats why she decided to invest in me, the valuable and quality pick, before anyone else could.

The old man blew his beard and said, If it wasnt because I had no choice, I wouldve beaten you to death by now.

Xu Cheng: I know, and I was deliberately testing your patience and bottom line to see how much I weigh in your heart.

---

Old man: Alright, you win.

Xu Cheng: But old man, can I ask another question? Why does it have to be me?

This was really what Xu Cheng wanted to know. It was because he was scared that someone already found out about his bodys secret, which was his biggest trump card! Why didnt this old man pick anyone else? Could there be any scientific research involved here? Xu Cheng was quite scared that the country or the worlds research team would find him and break him down, so he had no choice but to have his guard up.

The old man thought for a second and said, So you want to know?

Xu Cheng nodded. If you dont tell me, then I would rather not learn it, even if it can make me a lot stronger.

The old man laughed. I really like your temper and principles. Very well, then I will tell you. Thats right, too many people want to become my successor, but no matter how hard they tried, they couldnt learn my technique. Do you know, among the 10 elites I tested, the most someone saw through was 6 strokes, and that was after I showed him the technique 5 times! But you, just once, or it could also be said that you werent even paying much attention at first, you were already able to see through 12 strokes. You are the only one able to do this well.

Xu Cheng asked again, But we are just acquaintances and dont have much of a connection, yet you really want to teach me your technique. Wouldnt it be a strange reason if its just because you dont want your technique to lose its lineage? Or, is there something you want me to do in return? I feel like theres no free lunch in the world.

The old man laughed. I know what you are worried about. You are a smart and rational person, you know the good and the dark side of this world and its pretty easy talking to you. Alright, since you are

vigilant, then lets both put aside our disguises and do a deal.

Xu Cheng let out a sigh of relief and said, Now thats what I wanted.

The old man suddenly said, word for word, I represent the Dragon Division!

Xu Chengs pupils immediately zoomed in as he turned around right away to look at the old man, What did you say? Dragon Division? Which Dragon Division?

The old man: In Huaxia, which other organization dares to call themselves the Dragon Division?

Xu Cheng shook his head. He came back to his senses and said, No, thats not right, the Dragon Division would usually recruit people for tryouts and then get them to join the substitute rank first. That would be the correct protocol. Old man, are you a fake?

The old man laughed. For this years competition, how come the other top 10 soldiers all received a guardian-class soldier hiring invitation but you didnt get one? Havent you thought about it?

Xu Chengs face changed. Oh right, I wondered about that too, and I thought you guys ran out or something. So, does that mean I can join the Dragon Division?

Old man: Yeah, but I have my assessment. 30 strokes. If you cant see through all, then you are not recruited.

Xu Cheng directly stood up. Alright, let me try again.

Hey everybody, heres the first bonus chapter that we are releasing as thanks for the reviews that this book has gotten on novelupdates! For those who missed the announcement yesterday, we realized that we asked for too many reviews last month so this month, we will release bonus chapters for every 3 reviews that we get on novelupdates! We now have gotten 6 reviews (Starting from 19

---

reviews), so we will release another bonus chapter today. We will cap it at 5 bonus chapters for this month!

## **Chapter 253: I Believe He Will Come**

Source: Noodletown Translated

The old man waved his hand. No rush, just sit down. I have something to say first.

Xu Cheng then sat down and looked at him.

The old man also looked at Xu Cheng and said in all seriousness, Do you understand the nature of the Dragon Division?

Xu Cheng went a bit blank. Not really, but is it different than being a spy or special agent working for the country?

Of course, a big difference. The old man said, Spies and special agents are part of national security, but they are at most regarded as the countrys ears and eyes. As for the Dragon Division, its the nations shield and spear. It doesnt belong to any department and is fully independent, putting it above the entire police system. There will be blood with every operation, and it can be said that this organizations the guardian of the nation. Do you know the meaning of a guardian?

Guardian? Xu Cheng pondered.

The old man: Yes, an eternal guardian, just like how you secretly love your wife from a young age and will also guard her for the rest of your life after you grow up. To her, or to the country, your loyalty will always come first. No matter what state the country has fallen to, its security and danger will be with the guardians. If the country is well, you will be well, but if the country is destroyed, you will have died protecting it.

Xu Cheng looked up at the old man. You are not afraid of me refusing it?

---

The old man faintly smiled. You wont.

Xu Cheng: Why?

The old man: Because your father has the blood of a soldier, and even though he was chased by the Ye Family for his entire life, he still didnt think about leaving this country. In his mind, being buried in a foreign country would be a humiliation, and he rather face the deadly pursuit of the Ye Family then flee the country and go to a safe place very far away.

Xu Chengs eyes reddened at the mention of his father. But what end did he have? When he was buried, he couldnt even have an official burial to be put on record, because the moment his real name was registered, the Ye Family would find out and in turn find me. He couldnt even get his real name and great achievements engraved on his tombstone, and I couldnt even put my identity as his son on it! I will remember this for the rest of my life, and Ive been thinking about it everyday I spent growing up in the British Empire. One day, I will revamp my fathers tombstone and bring glory! So, I came back, and I joined the military to change myself!

The old man: Lets not talk about the grudges of your older generation at the moment, you have a strong sense of belonging to this country, and thats the example your father set up for you since childhood. With such a father, you wouldnt betray him and do something that goes against his bottomline, and his bottomline is that he deeply loves this country. That mark is branded into his bones, as a soldier of Huaxia.

Xu Cheng bitterly laughed. Thats right, in fact, I also have this weakness.

The old man: This isnt a weakness but a virtue. It is also one of the reasons Im here talking to you right now. The Dragon Division is noble and sacred, but thats only for the soldiers that deeply love this country. As for those that are afraid of dying, the Dragon Division is



just a suicidal place. You will never know when the country will face danger, and every mission that requires the Dragon Division would never been simple. Sometimes, you will really have a slim chance of returning alive. For true soldiers, death is not scary, but a worthless death is. If the person doesnt love the country enough and isnt willing to sacrifice, then they obviously cant work under the Dragon Division, because the Dragon Division itself is a department that no one knows or praises about. In the entirety of history, it has been invisible. So, if you didnt have a heart that loves the country to the bone, I wouldnt have come looking for you. Of course, that fist technique I attracted you with yesterday, it can be regarded as my bargaining chip with you. It was also because I wasnt confident in persuading you.

Xu Cheng bitterly laughed. You are right. Dying is not scary, but dying without value is. Originally, I thought the Dragon Division just carries out high level special forces tasks, but at least the operations carried out by military regions comes with merits, honors, and respect. After hearing what you said, I feel the Dragon Division doesnt suit me that much. Even though Im very tempted to learn your fist technique, theres still a lot left for me to do in my life that I dont want to choose to die anytime soon. Sorry.

Then, Xu Cheng stood up and went on his way back.

The old man watched as Xu Cheng walked away and he said, not anxious at all, I will wait for you here tomorrow too. If you dont show up, then I will regard it as you giving up.

Xu Cheng still left. He was indeed conflicted. Under the influence of his dads military spirit, he obviously didnt want to go against his fathers grand will, but he was carrying too many missions on his back. He had to seek justice for his father, and he wanted to spend the rest of his life being with Lin Chuxue and protecting her. These two goals would directly contradict his goal of joining the Dragon Division now. If it was before and he had to die for his country, he

would do it without any hesitation. But ever since he got Lin Chuxue by his side and was determined to reveal her identity to the world of being his wife, it would be really counterproductive for him to join the Dragon Division, because that meant he would never know when he might die.

It wasn't death that scared him. Even if there was no trophy, no merits, and no praise, he wouldn't be scared. In fact, he was just afraid of leaving Lin Chuxue behind on her own!

After Xu Cheng left, a guard walked out from behind the elder. He also watched as Xu Cheng walked away as he asked, Master, why did you confess everything to him? In fact, we could just recruit him into the Dragon Division first following the normal protocol and then brainwash him.

The Dragon Division naturally also had their brainwash procedure, as that was basically what the substitute team is for. These guys would need to be brainwashed for at least two to three years before they could get actual training to join the 54 Cards or the logistics team.

The elder shook his head. He's different. If the future Dragon King needs to be brainwashed, that would be the true failure of the Dragon Division.

The guard: Future Dragon King? Master, you really decided to go with him?

The elder nodded. That's him, him and no one else. This brat's potential is limitless, and his future achievements will surpass me for sure. There's hope for the Dragon Division to surpass its prime days in the past, so I had no choice but to talk to him with full honesty and sincerity. As the future protector of the nation, if it wasn't his very own will, brainwashing would be useless. A powerful person will eventually break free from the shackles of brainwashing, and by then, the nation will be vulnerable.

---

The guard: But he still declined.

The elder smiled. I believe that he will come. Hes not the type thats afraid of dying. If he was, then he wouldnt have come back to the country, nor would he plan on bringing his wife back to Great Britain. I think he will understand what I meant, and he will come back.

The guard was curious. Master, what did you say to him?

The elder faintly smiled. Protect this country, just like protecting his wife.

The guard: What does that mean, Master?

The elder gave him a look. If you understood, then you wouldnt still be single.

Then, the elder turned around and walked away.

Behind his back, the guard couldnt help but mumble, You were single for 102 years, why would you still make fun of me

The elder almost tripped and fell upon hearing this. Starting from tomorrow, get someone else to follow me. I heard the northern border of the nation is getting a bit chaotic, you should go and check it out.

The guard:

## **Chapter 254: Shadow Fist**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Day

The white-haired elder still came to to the pavilion to practice Tai Chi. At about the same time, in the distance, he saw Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng slowed down his steps and walked over.

Before he got close, the elder suddenly changed from practicing Tai Chi to the fist technique that he was showing Xu Cheng the other day.

Xu Cheng narrowed his eyes as he stared at the unpredictable movements of that elder. After about 30 seconds, the elders withdrew his hands and looked at Xu Cheng as he asked, How much did you remember?

Xu Cheng: 9.

The elder frowned.

Xu Cheng: 9, excluding the 12 I remembered the other day.

The elder faintly smiled. Very well. This technique is called Shadow Fist, and its core principles are fast, accurate, and brutal, aiming for vital areas with each strike. It can attack or defend and has unlimited patterns to transform to with the accompanying footwork. Complimented by your power, it can either soften enemy attacks when defending but also launch invincible attacks. Now, take a look again, but this time pay attention to my footwork too.

Xu Cheng nodded. Then, he focused his attention on the elder. He just saw that when the elder was using Ghost Fist, his footwork was

also very strange. Xu Cheng felt that his eyes were almost not good enough to be used, and his brains ultrasonic sense was overworking to the limit when he was barely able to capture and sync the old mans hand and foot movements.

After the elder finished the set, he asked Xu Cheng, How about it, how much did you remember?

Xu Cheng shook his head. I dont know.

The elder faintly smiled. Come here.

Xu Cheng walked over and came to the old man. Suddenly, the old man directly used Ghost Fist plus the footwork to attack him. Xu Cheng instinctively reacted, and when the elder attacked, he clearly remembered it from the strokes he witnessed and subconsciously defended against it.

The old man used actual combat to allow Xu Cheng to deeply memorize the techniques and different patterns. After he finished a set, Xu Cheng barely blocked his attacks. The elder faintly smiled, and then he suddenly attacked again, but this time, completely mixing up the order of his strokes and attacks, assembling strokes and patterns at his free will to strike.

At this moment, Xu Cheng was getting tested on how fast he could remember which stroke it was from the 30 and then quickly come up with a pattern to defend against it. He lagged behind by a step and the old mans fist landed on his chest. Xu Cheng coughed as he felt the blunt pain and he also took a few steps back.

The Elder: Although you remembered, you still arent able to freely utilize it. Come again!

Then, the old man assembled another random pattern from the 30 strokes and attacked, but Xu Cheng reacted a lot faster this time. He quickly assembled a counter-pattern, but when they got to the 8th

stroke, a fist still landed on his chest, forcing him to take three steps back and cough nonstop.

Very well, you were actually able to defend against 8 strokes this time. The elder faintly smiled, and then his face grew serious as his body drifted towards Xu Cheng again.

Xu Cheng became more and more used to the technique and this time, he was able to hold off until the 20th stroke. He gritted his teeth. Again!

This time, he decided to be on the offense with his version of Ghost Fist and Footwork. The old man casually disarmed and broke down his moves and then forced Xu Cheng to be on the defending side again. After Xu Cheng defended against more than 30 patterns of attacks, he seemed to have realized something. When he was hit back by the elders fist again, the elder smiled and asked him, Are you a little confused?

Xu Cheng nodded. Yeah, Old Man, I noticed that when Im fighting you, you didnt have any fixed patterns at all. Although I remembered all 30 strokes, your completely chaotic way of utilizing and assembling those moves misguided me and almost made me forget about those 30 strokes already

The old man faintly smiled. Very well. In fact, those 30 strokes are just a foundation. The most powerful aspect of this technique is that it can be broken apart and reassembled to achieve unpredictability. Even if one could remember those 30 moves, during combat, whoever with the faster brain that can keep on creating new patterns will prevail.

Xu Chengs eyes brightened. Old man, I seem to understand already. The true Shadow Fists 30 moves doesnt have a first move or last move, because each move can be connected and performed smoothly and theres no fixed patterns, right? So the Shadow Steps also follow the same principles.

The old man smiled. Thats right, looks like you arent too dumb.

Xu Cheng awkwardly smiled and said, You guessed that I would come?

The old man: Even if you didnt come, I would still wait.

Xu Cheng: Why?

The old man: No reason. Its all fate. If fate doesnt want me to bring all of my peerless techniques to the graves with me, then maybe I would wait in vain. But God blessed our Huaxia nation, I successfully waited until the arrival of a good protector.

Xu Cheng: What do the normal Dragon Division members need to do?

The old man: Be yourself.

Xu Cheng was a bit confused.

The old man smiled and continued, You heard right, just be yourself. The Dragon Division members dont need to disguise themselves like special agents. Every member will live naturally in their life, and maybe there are already a few living alongside of you and you just dont know. The intelligence network of this world has really matured, and the more you try to hide, you easier you will be exposed, so the Dragon Division members are no different than a normal person. Its just that when its mission-time, they will reveal their blades.

Xu Cheng paused for a moment. So, we all have our own freedom then?

The old man: Of course, you have your life and your freedom, and you are still you. In life, you can be a businessman or an athlete, and all in all, you will still be the old you. Even if you later become a duke of the British Empire or have a citizenship at the M Nation, you are

still Xu Cheng. Even if you marry a foreign girl and have kids, the Dragon Division won't interfere. However, the moment a mission comes, you have to go and complete it at all costs, and you would no longer be you, but a sharp blade of the Dragon Division. When the blade is unsheathed, there will be blood, and even if the blade is directed at your son, you have to execute it.

Xu Cheng: Then, to what extent would these missions be?

The old man: Depends on the person. For the important missions, the brains at the Dragon Division will assign a task force, and only when necessary would you have to perform solo. After all, a Dragon Blade's value is a lot higher than a spy or special agent, so the brains at the Dragon Division will only assign missions if it's within an acceptable scope of safety.

Xu Cheng: Are there any rules inside the Dragon Division that I have to follow?

The old man walked back and forth slowly with his hands behind his back and explained, Of course. After all, rules are always necessary to keep any organization functional, and those that break it may even be executed. The most important rule is: you must never disclose your identity as a Dragon Blade, and the word Dragon Division must never be exposed from your own mouth. Those that break this rule will be beheaded.



## **Chapter 255: Being Invincible Is A Lonely Road**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng was shocked. That's the most important rule? Didn't you say that the Dragon Division is a department that's above all others? Won't the organization be afraid that someone might use their identity to reap personal gains?

The old man faintly smiled. If you don't say that you are a Dragon Blade, who would know your identity and try to bribe you? And the moment you reveal your identity, wouldn't that break that number one rule? Also, I can tell you, members of the Dragon Division have no special identity in any police system, so other than your old identity and everything else about you that can be looked up when someone searches your profile, they wouldn't be able to find anything on you belonging to whatever secret system. So, the moment you break the law, there's no support from us that you can use to escape the punishment and you will have to follow the same process as everyone else and maybe go to jail. However, you can still use your network of people outside the Dragon Division to help you out. You just can't use your identity as a Dragon Blade, because it won't help at all. Even during operations, if you hinder the police at work and shout, I'm from the Dragon Division! most people wouldn't even have heard of it. If you are going to get shot, you are still going to get shot, and you deserve it if you die.

Xu Cheng didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. So it turns out that the Dragon Division actually doesn't get any privileges. Can I even happily boast to others if I get in?

The old man also bitterly smiled. To be honest, that's pretty much the case. It's indeed useless. But speaking of boasting, even your

commander has to respectfully greet me and bow when he sees me. Also, every year, the government will send top-of-the-line supplies to my house, things that you cant get even if you are filthy rich. Do you think this is enough?

Xu Chengs mouth dropped wide open. What do you mean enough, thats enough boasting for me to take off from this earth.

The old man: Thanks, but I never boast, because its a fact that Im this awesome.

Xu Cheng felt that this old man was truly shameless sometimes and didnt have the traditional virtue of modesty of someone from Huaxia. Later on, Xu Cheng would realize that this old man was truly too awesome.

He thought of something and asked, Old man, have you ever thought about a Dragon Blade betraying the group? If there was betrayal, wouldnt that expose the existence of the Dragon Division?

The old man faintly smiled. And thats the smart thing about us. We dont belong to the police system nor the political system. To be blunt, we dont exist, nor do we have power, because the moment we get involved with either one, it will be the demise of the Dragon Division. So, even if a Dragon Blade betrays the organization and tells the enemy nation what he or she knows about us, they wouldnt be able to find any intel on us. Even if they broke through the nations firewall and hacked the National Security Intelligence Database, they still wouldnt find anything related to the Dragon Division at all. Just with the information fed to them by one Dragon Blade, it wouldnt be believable because we are just like shadows with no real entity.

Xu Cheng nodded. Then now Im basically a member of the Dragon Division, right? Do I have any way to prove that Im a member? Would there be a code name?

The old man: Yes, the Dragon Division has code names and words,

and we also have a structure based on Poker cards. There are four divisions in total Spades, Hearts, Diamonds, and Clovers. The four groups conduct missions separately mostly, and big missions would be handled by the entire group of 13 people collaborating. Every group also has their own secret language.

Xu Chengs eyes brightened. Like Morse code or something?

The old man grinned. Kind of, but not as high level. For instance, lets say that you are Diamond 2, then the communication code between you guys will be conducted in block digital language. For instance, 520 means I love you, but we do the opposite which makes it you love me. (TL note: its an internet language used in China)

Xu Chengs expression felt like he was being trolled. Old man, who thought of this kind of communication code?

The old man: Why?

Xu Cheng: I really want to slap him! I originally thought the Dragon Division was a legendary existence thats mysterious, dreamy, and sophisticated, but this low level communication code shattered that sacred image instantly.

This was like seeing a beautiful dream-like image of someones back with a perfect figure and graceful hair dancing in the wind everyday , yet one day she turned around picking her nose with a pig-like face. That kind of contrast might even be enough for your heart to stop.

The old man: You dont understand. Right now, the communications codes used by spies are all becoming more and more complicated, but we actually thought of taking a different approach. Just think about it, if the enemies gets ahold of our code and instantly see through what the numbers we use are communicating, their expression and mood would be like you right now. They would think, What the f-ck is this, the real answer cant be this easy! Do they think

we are idiots?. Then, they would throw that answer away and decode it with all kinds of other methods. Even if they dont, lets take the code 87 for example, the normal answer is not going, but our answer is going. Either side has a 50% chance of being correct, which do you think the enemy would guess under that situation?

(TL note: e.g. in the context of English, it would be like, brb means be right back, and the Dragon Division uses the opposite which is wont be back.)

Xu Cheng: I actually dont know what to say.

The old man proudly said, So, the person that came up with this system is actually a genius.

Xu Cheng: But I still want to slap that guy, hes too evil.

Old man: What do you mean?

Xu Cheng: Think about it. Even if a Dragon Blade betrayed the organization and admits that he was from the Dragon Division, an organization that they had never heard of, the enemies would already be skeptical, and when they try to expose the communication code, I think the Dragon Blade traitor would be beaten to death if they were to speak the truth.

Because when such an easy code comes out from the Dragon Blades mouth, the first reaction of any normal person would be: Is this guy teasing me? The communication code is that simple? Beat him to death!

Then, the Dragon Blade would say with great difficulty as he coughs up blood, Its true!

He would only get himself a heavier beating.

The Dragon Blade traitor would shout, You guys are really the true ret-rds! Im already speaking the truth, that is how we roll! Why cant

---

you just believe me?!

And then the enemies might even kill the guy, thinking that he wouldn't confess.

Now, Xu Cheng felt that only the stupid ones would confess to be a part of the Dragon Division, because the enemies simply wouldn't believe what the traitor says and would even think that they were teasing them. This was indeed brutal.

The old man coughed. Now you know how smart it is? I'm telling you, the guy that came up with this is a real genius! If I was a woman, I would beg to marry this guy.

Xu Cheng was speechless. Now's not too late too, you can still go and get a sex-change. Technology is strong these days.

The old man sighed. It's a pity, heaven is always jealous of geniuses (TL note: idiom for the great have great hardship to contend with, like Stephen Hawking), and he may only have a few more years to live. In the past, he was able to command the wind and clouds, and even when 8 nations teamed up and invaded the nation, he was able to kick them all out and make the country proud. After that battle, he felt lonely, the loneliness that only someone invincible could feel.

If Xu Cheng knew that this guy was actually talking about himself, he wouldn't be able to help himself but mock, Hardship my a\$\$! If heaven is really jealous of you, would it let you live to be this old?

## Chapter 256: Old 2

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng asked again, Then for the Dragon Blades, does the Poker card identity of each member suggest anything?

The old man said proudly, Its a ranking of the comprehensive strength of each person, and the higher the number, the greater the strength.

Xu Cheng was excited and he anxiously asked, Then whats my card?

The old man glanced at him and said, 2. The smallest group out of the four the Diamonds, and you are 2.

2? Xu Cheng thought about it and was quite excited. Then Im at least bigger than A, right? Then Im not that small.

The old man looked at him from the corner of his eyes. You are overthinking it. In the entire Dragon Division, the 54 cards are the most important members of the organization. 10, J, Q, K, and A are the trump cards. The A is also the sky king of the suite, so the four groups together have 4 sky kings, and 12 earth kings (J, Q, K). 10 is for the elites out of the rest. 2 is the smallest card, and following the order of Spades, Hearts, Clovers, and Diamonds, you are the smallest card out of all, so you are the little brother of the entire Dragon Division.

Xu Cheng had the are you kidding me expression on. Old man, why cant you at least let me be 3? Its a small card too, but its a lot less humiliating than 2 Diamond 2, its really twice the humiliation (TL note: the diamond suit is also called square, and both square and 2 are slang for stupid.)

The old man snorted. You should feel honored, do you know that? Because within the entire structure of the Dragon Division, you are the only 2!

Xu Chengs eyes stared wide open. Im also the only one? Who made these arrangements? Is he just trying to troll me to death?

The old man: Its still that same peerless genius that came up with the codes.

Xu Cheng: I want to slap him

The old man: Dont just always speak of wanting to slap him, he also put in a lot of thought and effort into this. In the future, you will naturally understand the intention of that genius.

Xu Cheng: Wait, old man, you said there are 54 cards in the Dragon Division structure, but you just mentioned 52. What about the two joker cards?

The old man: Right, theres no Little Joker. To be strict, there are only 50 cards. The master of the Dragon Division is the Big Joker.

Having said that, the old mans eyes drifted off into the distance as if he was thinking of something with a tinge of emotion.

Xu Cheng: Old man, then which card are you?

The old man: Im just someone responsible for introducing new recruits to the organization. I dont have a card. By the way, I heard that you are going to Great Britain tomorrow with your wife?

Xu Cheng nodded. Right, I might go tonight actually, its more convenient because of the time difference.

The old man: I will introduce a person to you. Your future missions will be handed by him.

As he said that, a person emerged from the pavilion from god knows when. This was the guard that had been following the old man around. When he walked up to Xu Cheng, Xu Cheng checked him out and saw that the guy had a rectangle-shaped face. He didnt really give off a soldier-like feeling, but his build was pretty solid. However, his eyes did give off a very sharp feeling.

This is Bei Shan, you can also call him Senior Brother Bei.

Bei Shan nodded, and Xu Cheng greeted him, Hello, Senior Brother Bei Shan.

Then, if you have any questions, you can just ask him when you guys meet. He will tell you what he should be telling you.

Bei Shan nodded and said to Xu Cheng, This time I actually have something to do in Great Britain as well. Do you want to go together?

Xu Cheng nodded. Sure.

Then, he looked at the old man and said, Elder, then normally when I want to find you, how should I get into contact with you?

Bei Shan answered, When the old man wants to find you, he will naturally come to you.

The old man: No worries, if you want to find me, you can talk to Bei Shan and he will bring you to me.

Bei Shan looked at the old man in a bit of disbelief, kind of puzzled as to why he would favor Xu Cheng this much. Normally, not even the general commander would be able to see the old man when they wanted to, and only a handful of people in the 54-set had ever seen the Dragon Division master. If the time hadnt come to when the Dragon Blades were in great danger, the Master would rarely make an appearance.

The old man sensed Bei Shans surprise and he waved



nonchalantly. You guys can leave now.

Xu Cheng then left the park with Bei Shan.

On the way, Bei Shan curiously asked Xu Cheng, Did you remember the fist technique the old man showed you?

Xu Cheng nodded.

Bei Shan was a bit shocked. You remembered it in just two days?

Xu Cheng laughed and said, And then I forgot again.

Bei Shan thought Xu Cheng was joking with him so he was a bit angry. Xu Cheng indeed forgot about the fixed patterns, but what he learned was the essence of the Shadow Fist technique.

Xu Cheng asked, Senior Brother Bei Shan, whats your card?

Bei Shan didnt say anything, instead he suddenly took out a card from his sleeve.

Shew~

Xu Cheng directly caught the card, and when he flipped it over Ace of Diamonds!

Xu Cheng narrowed his eyes.

The Sky King card?

No wonder it felt like he couldnt see through this Bei Shan. The Dragon Division was indeed a place with crouching tigers and hidden dragons.

Bei Shan laughed. What about you? Did the old man tell you about your card yet?

Xu Cheng bitterly laughed as he sighed. Dont mention it, I just feel

the resentment brewing inside me when I think about my card. If one day I actually betray the organization, it would be because of this card for sure.

Bei Shan was quite confused. What kind of card would make you feel this hopeless?

Xu Cheng: Lets not mention it.

Bei Shan laughed and said, Is it a 4? Among the cards, this number gets hated on the most. After all, people like us from Huaxia know the bad omens behind that number. You didnt get that number, did you?

Xu Cheng bitterly laughed. I wouldnt be saying that if I actually got 4, because at least that numbers bigger than 2 and 3. But, Im the 2!

Bei Shan immediately turned around and looked at Xu Cheng, dumbfounded. You said you are number 2?

Xu Cheng nodded. Diamond 2, the smallest card there is.

Bei Shan said to Xu Cheng, as if there was another layer of meaning. If you know that the number 2 is only owned by you right now, you wouldnt be thinking this way anymore. Looks like the old man really has great faith in you. In the future, just come to me if you have any questions. No matter where, as long as its a public place, just leave behind your code and I can find you.

Xu Cheng: My name is Xu Cheng. Senior Brother Bei Shan, if you call me junior brother, would it expose our relationship? You can just call me Little Cheng Instead. (TL: In Chinese, you can add Little to someones name to make it a friendly nickname for someone younger than you.)

Bei Shan: We are men, why are we using words like little. We are in the same group, theres no need to be this distant. When we get a chance in the future, I will introduce you to the other members of this

group. Since you are Diamond 2, then I will call you Old Two from now on. (TL note: Old Two slang for pen15)

F-ck!

That's what I was worried about the most, and that's why I really just wanted any card but 2. Yet, my worst fear came true!

Yet, this 30-year-old Bei Shan actually dirty-mindedly patted Xu Cheng on the shoulder and comforted, Old Two, work hard. You must know that right now you are the only Old Two of the entire Dragon Division. Your senior brothers will all treat you well. You are the first Old Two since the establishment of the Dragon Division, and you are not just our groups, but everyone's Old Two.

Poooof!

Xu Cheng directly coughed up blood.

## Chapter 257: Helpless

Source: Noodletown Translated

Early midnight

Xu Cheng, Bei Shan, Lin Chuxue, and her brother, the four of them were on a plane flying to Great Britain. Bei Shan looked at Lin Chuxue, and then looked back at Xu Cheng and asked, Shes your wife?

Xu Cheng nodded.

Bei Shan asked, still uncertain, Shes really your wife?

Xu Cheng: Yeah, is there a problem?

Bei Shan: No problem.

Of course there would be a problem! Xu Cheng saw that pity (for Lin Chuxue) look and knew that this b-stard thought he didnt deserve Lin Chuxue, which was like seeing a beautiful flower stuck in a pile of horse sh-t. If it wasnt because Xu Cheng thought he couldnt fight Bei Shan, he wouldve stood up and fought him already.

Bei Shan picked up a magazine and pretended to be reading it for a while. Then, when he really couldnt hold it in anymore, he couldnt help but ask Lin Chuxue, who was as beautiful as a goddess and sitting not too far from him, You are really his wife?

Xu Chengs eyelids jumped.

Lin Lei was also pretending to be reading a magazine as he elbowed Xu Cheng and said in an odd tone, If someone would keep questioning my marriage while hinting that Im an ugly f-ck, I wouldve beaten him up a long time ago.

Bei Shan grinned. No need to instigate your brother-in-law, he cant fight me.

Lin Chuxue obviously knew what Bei Shan meant and she chuckled. Mr. Bei Shan, are you asking why I would marry someone that doesnt look handsome enough to match my appearance?

Bei Shan nodded.

Lin Chuxue flirtatiously glanced at Xu Cheng, and then she turned to Bei Shan, smiled, and said, Mr. Bei Shan, do you think its difficult for me to find someone rich and handsome with my conditions?

Bei Shan: Not at all.

Lin Chuxue: Thats why I took the more difficult option. Although my man Xu Cheng isnt handsome or rich, hes very special. In fact, he never lacked any beautiful women around him. If you paid attention to him during recent years, you will realize that the girls that fell for him are especially those types that rich and handsome men can successfully court. So, its actually quite difficult to get my man to fall for someone.

Right now, Xu Cheng really wanted to secretly give Lin Chuxue a big thumb up for her response.

But, Lin Lei also whispered into Xu Chengs ears, My sis could tell that the two girls living with you have some other feelings for you. Cant you see that shes warning you? But dont worry, there are no washboards in Britain, so dont worry about kneeling on those. (TL note: In China, a punishment for husbands would be kneeling on a washboard when asking for forgiveness)

Xu Cheng was just about to say Alright, Bro but who knew Lin Lei would slip in another sentence, But we have a lot of cacti in the backyard. So yeah, I would be careful if I were you.

Xu Cheng:

The plane landed at the London airport in Great Britain, and Lin Chuxue directly stunned the men that saw her as she walked out of the passenger tunnel. Her figure was coincidentally captured by the media that were waiting for some other celebrities.

The Lin Family's limo came to pick up the three of them, and Bei Shan took a cab after saying goodbye to them.

Xu Cheng got into the car and rolled down the window as they drove. He looked at the bustling night scene of London, the long Thames River, the little boats sailing as well as pedestrians, and the joggers exercising at night.

The city didn't change too much, but the people were not the same as before, and he was no longer the Xu Cheng from the past.

He lightly said, To be honest, I don't really like this city at all, although I did spend most of my time growing up here.

Sitting beside him, Lin Chuxue heard his words and turned to him, placed her hand on Xu Cheng's big hand, and replied, Forgive about the unhappy things, this city still gave you good memories, right?

Xu Cheng smiled. Of course, and that's you.

Lin Chuxue gave a heart-melting smile. Then treat this as a vacation, even if it's a quiet one. I'm already happy enough that we can come home again. Thank you.

Xu Cheng: That's far from enough. You should know my goal for this trip.

Lin Chuxue: Don't force yourself.

Xu Cheng: Not at all.

The car came to a manor, and as the gate slowly opened, the car stopped by a fountain in front of a giant mansion. At the door, the Lin

Guiren couple was already waiting. Lin Chuxue got off the car and gave her mom a hug.

Meanwhile, Lin Guiren just stared at Xu Cheng and said, Lei probably already told you what should be said, but I didnt know you would still come.

Xu Cheng: Dad, since the family business is in a bit of trouble, you shouldnt have kept it a secret from us. Do you still see me as your son-in-law?

Lin Guiren glared at him. Dont change the topic. Im not talking about the business. Just by being here, you are like a gunpowder barrel! Disclosing your marriage with Chuxue to the public will put you in a lot of danger, dont you know?

Xu Cheng: Yeah, I know.

Lin Guiren: Then why are you still here?

Xu Cheng pouted and replied, This is basically my second home, and you and Auntie are like my parents. If I dont come, would I still be human? As for the thing about Chuxue and me, we will just let things run its course. If the public finds out about this relationship, we will just let whoever objects stand out. I will take care of him.

On the side, Mommy Lin immediately came to end the little argument. Alright, the kids are already back, what are you going to do? Kick them out? Lets all get back inside now.

Lin Chuxue immediately put her arm around her dads and walked into the house.

Lin Lei glance at Xu Cheng and said, See? This is the reason I tried to convince you not to come back. Your marriage with my sister is even more important than the family business losing money for the past few consecutive years. Let me tell you, the Third Prince at least came 5 times in the past 2 years to propose a marriage. Not just him,

a lot of heirs from large capital groups came, wanting to form an alliance through marriage, and I think the company losing money and business getting worse has something to do with Dad rejecting them. All in all, this sister of mine is a bad omen and if you can't protect her then you should just hide her, or sh-t will get real when she sees the light.

Who you calling a bad omen? At this moment, Lin Chuxue's voice floated over and Lin Lei immediately ran into the house. I didn't say anything.

At that moment, Lin Chuxue and Xu Cheng just stood at the door and looked at each other. Then, Xu Cheng finally realized something and said, A few months ago when Dad and Mom came to Huaxia trying to persuade us to divorce, it was actually because the family business was at stake and held up by those people, right?

Lin Chuxue looked around, not having the courage to look Xu Cheng in the eyes. But she nodded. There was nothing from us for the past 3 to 4 years, so Mom and Dad thought it was a mistake initially to get us to marry each other, so they asked me if I wanted to divorce you and come back to the country. Whether it's marrying an heir of a large business empire or the royal family of the country, as long as I like the person and I don't have to experience any hardships for the rest of my life, it would be alright. And then, you also wouldn't be dragged into this mess and live under extreme stress and pressure every day.

After a moment of silence, Lin Chuxue took a breath and said, At that time, I became really scared. I didn't know what to do. When I saw you fighting to the death with Gate Master Yan, I really felt bad for you and at that moment, I thought maybe it would also be for the best for me to go back. That way, I could save the company, and without me in your life, you might also live a bit easier. Besides, there were a lot of beautiful and good women around you, so separating might be for the best for both of us, so Right now, you still



have time to make a decision. I wont force you. Just think about it through for the next two days.

Then, Lin Chuxue walked into the house.

In fact, she lied to Xu Cheng. This time coming back, it wasnt for disclosing their marriage to the world but to save the company and also to liberate Xu Cheng. This decision was already made in Lin Chuxues heart, but every time she saw Xu Cheng trying so hard, she wanted to cry. Many times, Xu Cheng said that he would give her the whole world and was willing to offend the whole world for her. At that time, why did she cry? Besides feeling touched, there was also the feeling of helplessness.

Reality was cruel. No matter how strong an individual was, it was still impossible to take on those big capital predators. This was the feeling of helplessness.

## ***Chapter 258: Did Someone Ask Me Yet On How I Feel About My Wife Marrying Someone Else?***

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng stood there in a daze, and he shouted at Lin Chuxues back, But in the end, you still decided to stay, right?

She stayed because she wanted to spend more time before leaving you. At this moment, Lin Lei came out from some corner and he faintly said, My sis said that if she left back then, it wouldnt be fair for your hard work, and that your efforts would all be in vain. So, she decided to stay, and also take the TV shows opportunity to go to the military camp, wanting to spend more time with you. During those days at the military camp she would call me at night complaining about how tough the days were, waking up before sunrise and training every day, and not a day goes by without a heavy sweat, and that sometimes, even guys would cry. But she didnt say she couldnt take it anymore, she just said she felt that your life was too tough and that she misunderstood you for the three years of the cold war she had with you. It turned out that for those three years, you put yourself through hell to empower and change yourself. The more she thought about that, the more her heart ached for you, and the more she felt that her existence in your life was a sin. So in the end, she made the choice to leave, for your sake and for the familys sake.

Xu Chengs eyes were bloodshot. Then what about her? Doing this for me and the family but marrying someone she doesnt love?

Lin Lei bitterly smiled. At least that way everyone would be fine. In fact, this is also why I didnt want you to bring back my sis to Britain. Mom and Dad already decided, they would rather let the company go under, as long as you take good care of my sis. Without the

company, those people that want to propose to my sis wouldnt be able to find a place to screw with us. But, out of filial piety, my sis obviously wouldnt let Mom and Dad do that. Shes also in quite a pickle being stuck between all of this.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled as well. In fact, ever since you little brat came to Huaxia, I noticed that your temper changed a lot and you were much more mature, and thats when I guessed something mustve happened back at home. She still doesnt believe I can give her what she needs, right? Right, perhaps the old me had already made a deep impression in your minds, and thats why shes still skeptical, which I can understand. Not everyones powerful enough to take on those forces. I dont blame her for doubting me, but since Im already here, why not give me a chance?

Lin Lei was very direct. The company will need 3 billion euros of capital investment to survive, and right now, there are five companies in the country that are willing to provide that to the company, as well as the royal family which can provide policy protection to bring the company back to its feet. But all six of them all want the same thing a marriage!

Xu Cheng sneered. Since when did my wife become this cheap? Wanting to marry Chuxue for just 3 billion, they can keep dreaming!

Lin Lei: Brother-in-Law, 3 billion for us right now, is indeed something we dont have.

Xu Cheng paused for a moment. Thats true, where was he going to find that 3 billion?

Xu Cheng always thought that he wouldnt never be in a situation of being short on money in his life, and it seemed like it was true that he wouldnt be short on money for normal living expenses. However, it was impossible for him to immediately take out 3 billion euros.

Unexpectedly, the question still came back to money.

Even if Xu Cheng were to sell that condo of his, that would only be 800 million yuan, equivalent to 100 million euros

Lin Chuxues assets and that Imperial Entertainment company back in the country has a market value of about 2 billion, and thats at most 300 million euros. Plus Xu Chengs total asset of about 400 million euros, it was indeed not enough to fill the hole of 3 billion euros.

Seeing Xu Cheng silent, Lin Lei patted him on the shoulder and said, Lets go inside.

Dinner was already prepared.

Lin Lei pulled out the seat for Xu Cheng to sit beside Lin Chuxue. Lin Chuxue poured him a bowl of delicious soup and gently said to him, Careful, its hot.

Xu Cheng didnt speak, nor did he intend to eat. He just sat there, thinking about god-knows-what.

Mommy Lin also put some dish into his bowl and said, Dont be upset, just eat first, health always comes first.

Xu Cheng didnt want to throw a tantrum in front of the elders so he forced a slight smile, picked up the chopsticks and quickly finished his rice. Then, he drank the soup, placed the bowl down, looked at the four others solemnly, and said, Chuxue is my wife, the legally registered one on our marriage certificate. Now, you want her to be someone elses wife. Mom, Dad, have you two asked me? Do you know what this means to a man? Being cuckolded in such a way, I would rather die than take it!

Then, he looked up at the Lin Guiren couple, his eyes sharp.

After mellowing down a bit, Xu Cheng continued, Since right now I can still sit down and eat here, Im still a part of the family. Mom, Dad, I still owe you for raising me, so this time, let me pay you guys back.

As for Chuxue, without my consent, shes not allowed to marry any other man!

Then, Xu Cheng turned to look at Lin Chuxue and said in a bit of a warning tone, You also are not allowed to have this thought! Its against the law to cheat on me, even if its just mentally cheating. Its not enough to just be my wife? Why are you acting all great, trying to save the world? Before I divorce you, you are not allowed to marry any other man!

Then, Xu Cheng directly stood up. As for the money, I will think of a way. If someone wants to come to ask Chuxue to marry him, tell him that shes already taken! Shes married to me now! If that persons not convinced, tell him to come and find me!

Then, he just left, leaving the four of them dumbfounded at the table, especially Lin Chuxue. Looking at Xu Chengs back walking away, she was in a bit of a daze. It was her first time seeing Xu Cheng like this, a bit domineering and a bit selfish.

But right now, Lin Chuxue smiled warmly. At least he loved her. To her, if she had to marry a person she didnt love, at least she wouldve had been in love before, and it was enough for her with these sweet memories inside her heart.

Was that person really my brother-in-law? Lin Lei said in a bit of disbelief.

That is your brother-in-law alright. Lin Guiren chewed on his steak and snorted. F-cking same temper as his dad, that is his son alright. I can recognize those two even if they turn into ashes. This brat doesnt know how complicated the situation is, but if hes really able to solve the financial problems, Chuxue, you will really have no more reasons to not marry him for the rest of your life.

Lin Chuxue watched as Xu Cheng walked away. Hearing her dads words, she faintly smiled. Yeah, if he really can, then I will just have

---

to go back with him to Huaxia.

After Xu Cheng left, he didnt know who he should chat with, and he remembered what Senior Brother Bei Shan said about how to find him as long as he left behind a mark. He took a taxi to a subway station, and then he posted two cards on the wall: the two of Diamonds and the Ace of Diamonds.

Right after, he heard Bei Shans voice. Just take it down, I dont even understand what you are posting.

Xu Cheng was speechless. Were you f-cking following me the whole time?

Bei Shan grinned. I just wanted to see if Lin Chuxue was really your wife or not. I want to say that this flower was not just stuck onto a pile of horse poop, it had fallen into a big pit of poop. That girl mustve been forced.

Xu Cheng: Holy crap, I can tolerate that, but my fists cant anymore!

## **Chapter 259: Need To Find Something To Do**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Seeing that Xu Cheng was about to fight him, Bei Shan waved his hand, laughed, and said, Alright, Im just joking with you. But what do you mean by putting the two of Diamonds and the Ace of Diamonds together?

Xu Cheng had the How did you not guess it? expression all over his face and said, The 2 of Diamonds has something to say to the Ace of Diamonds How did you get into the Dragon Division with that brain of yours?

Bei Shan was speechless. What do you want from me? Normally, I should be the one that looks for you, not the other way around.

Xu Cheng bitterly smiled. Something happened in my family and I need help, the kind of help thats absolutely necessary because it will affect my familys livelihood as well as my happiness for the rest of my life. So, I want to borrow some money from you, and if you dont have money, I need some ideas from you.

Bei Shan: How much?

Xu Cheng: Not much, just 3 billion. Euros.

Bei Shans eyes shot wide open. You might as well just sell me to a prostitution ring and get me to sell azz. How in the hell can I get you this much money in my lifetime? Not to mention its in euros!

Xu Cheng took out a pack of cigarettes from his pocket, lit one, squatted down, and smoked anxiously. He frowned and said, Then do you have any ideas? In short, I need to get this money in the near

---

future.

Bei Shan: If I were you, I would choose death.

Xu Cheng handed him a cigarette. Be serious.

Bei Shan: How about killing and robbing?

Xu Cheng was surprised. Im a Dragon Blade, can I even do that?

Bei Shan: Only when theres a mission will you be a Dragon Blade. During other times, you are still you, and whatever you do has nothing to do with the Dragon Division. As long as you are not in Huaxia, you can just do whatever you want. This is also a method used by the Dragon Division to train people. Plus, the more natural you are, the more people wouldnt suspect you to be tied with special organizations in Huaxia. You think members of the Dragon Division dont need money to feed their families?

Xu Cheng looked at Bei Shan and asked, You have tasks?

Bei Shan nodded. Ever heard of the Franka Group?

Xu Cheng had lived in Britain for a while and also stayed at an aristocratic school. He obviously knew a thing or two about the upper class society in the capitalist world. He nodded. One of the 10 biggest corporations in Great Britain. You want me to kidnap their chairman?

Bei Shan shook his head. No, and doing that also wouldnt be able to get you 3 billion in cash. Some time ago, a French museum was robbed and the method was extremely clever. The people that committed the crime were definitely top-tier professionals, and 15 precious exhibits were stolen. These items were conservatively estimated to be at least 1.5 billion euros, and several cultural relics couldnt even be valued.

Xu Cheng: You want me to go and find them?



---

Bei Shan: No need for that, we already have clues to the theft. There are a lot of people eyeing them, but its just that the masters that were guarding those artifacts werent easy to deal with. Thats why everyone was eager to take them but all dont have the balls to.

Xu Cheng: What kind of items are that valuable?

Bei Shan: All cultural relics of the last century, and some were Napoleons collectibles. There are two pieces that were core artifacts lost in the Old Summer Palace that year during the invasion in Huaxia.

Xu Chengs eyes narrowed. This is my first mission? Its not just as simple as you following me here to Britain because you have some things to take care of.

Bei Shan smiled. Technically. If you succeed this time, besides those two artifacts that have to be returned to our country, you can deal with the rest however you want. I can help you get an estimate price to sell on the black market. Many people like to collect these items and then release it onto the market, and once the items are back on the market, its price would also multiply. So if we were to bring these things to the black market, the rich people would definitely be interested to buy it either as an investment or a collectible.

Xu Cheng didnt even hesitate. Lets do it!

Bei Shan took out a document from his coat and said, This is the information on the enemies, including the professionals that are guarding the cultural relics. Dont underestimate them, they are masters on the Sky Ranking.

Sky Ranking? Xu Cheng frowned, Ive literally never heard of that.

Bei Shan: The Dragon Division compiled a list of world masters and called it the Sky Ranking, and all of the opponents that the Dragon

Blades had encountered over the years, who were difficult to deal with, would be recorded onto the list. No one on the list is simple, so one must be extremely careful when encountering them.

Xu Cheng: Senior, then what rank are you on the Sky Ranking?

Bei Shan said nonchalantly, 50th.

Xu Chengs eyes were wide open. You are only ranked 50th?

Thats still conservative, and it could only be said that our Dragon Blades didnt encounter stronger opponents yet. The grandmasters are all hidden, and just those that we discovered in Europe have already taken up more than 50 spots on the Sky Ranking, not to mention the elites in chaotic regions like Africa where all the top tier mercenaries are hiding. North Americas special forces are also ranked really high, and those people are usually hired by capitalists after they retire and help secretly train more elites. Among them, an elite thats working for the Franka Group is a veteran from M Nations special forces the Fifth Division. You should have some understanding of them, they are one of the most secretive forces in the world, and Im not exaggerating at all when I say this, its level of secrecy isnt behind the Dragon Division. Its just that the Dragon Division had never been exposed yet.

Xu Cheng nodded, learning about this new side of the world for the first time.

What rank is that guy?

112. Bei Shan said, The stolen artifact this time was one of the favorite collectibles of the wife of Napoleon III, and one of it is a replica of Napoleon IIIs crown. On the birthday of the Queen of England this year, the CEO of the Franka group plans on giving this crown to the Queen in exchange for policy protections for the next few years for the company.

---

Xu Cheng said after some thought, So is this a mission or an idea you are giving me?

Bei Shan: Both. From the perspective of a mission, you wont get any reward for completing it. But from the angle of a friend right now, Im telling you that other than the two relics that you have to return to the country, the rest can be your reward because the country has no use for them.

Xu Cheng directly took the file bag and put it into his coat. Then, he said to Bei Shan, time at least make some noise when you appear. After learning the old mans fist techniques, I might instinctively attack back now, so be careful next time.

Bei Shan said as Xu Cheng was about to walk away, That insanely beautiful woman is actually legit really your wife?

Xu Cheng didnt know whether he should laugh or cry. Am I not worthy of her?

Bei Shan: You wanna hear the truth or a lie? If lie, then yeah you are worthy.

Xu Cheng wanted to kill him. Go f-cking disappear.

Bei Shan: Listen, you only have two days left, because after then, those things will be brought into the palace for the Queens birthday.

Xu Cheng left without looking back. Dont worry, I know. Even after they get sent to the palace, I will still go and get them.

Bei Shan: Dont force yourself too much, you still need some sharpening. Remember, you are everyones Old Two. (TL note: translation you are everyones d)

Xu Cheng almost lost his balance.

When he went back to the Lin Family Estate, there were two limos

---

parked outside. He was just in time to see a tall figure walk out of the car the Third Prince of the Empire!

(TL Note: history and world context in this story is not 100% true, dont use what you read here for your history tests.)

## **Chapter 260: Little Plan Of The Third Prince**

Source: Noodletown Translated

The Third Prince, Will, also looked up and saw Xu Cheng who was just walking in from the entrance. When the two's eyes met, he smiled. I thought Asians were all short, looks like you grew taller.

The third prince was also about 1.9 meters, so their eyes were parallel when they stood together.

Xu Cheng also laughed. Funny how you never managed to beat me in a fight when I was shorter than you. Now that I'm taller, I guess you should be more careful.

Back in high school, Will grew a bit faster than Xu Cheng and was a bit taller.

You are still the same, always thinking about fighting. If you want to fight, then let's pick another day. Oh right, I heard a rumor saying that Nicole went to Huaxia with you? I also heard from Tevez that apparently your relationship with her is more complicated now.

Xu Cheng: We got married in Huaxia.

Oh really? A complicated look flashed past Will's eyes. He calmly said, She's the rose of Great Britain, how could she marry you? Xu, let me warn you, don't get involved in anything with Nicole. Since you are the foster child of Nicole's family, as her friend, I don't want to hurt you.

Then, with the guard opening the door for him, Will got into his limo.

Xu Cheng looked at Will before the door could close and said, Then let me warn you too. If you are still thinking about my wife, stop while you can!

Will impatiently replied in a deep voice, Im speaking to you as the third prince of the British Empire, and you will treat it as an order, not a suggestion. Do you understand me? You are already an adult, and disrespecting me will be going against the law. Its best if you behave.

Then, the guard closed the door, and Will especially stuck his head out of the window and said to Lin Chuxue, Remember, I will come and pick you up tomorrow. Lets have a meal together and have a good chat.

Then, the limo slowly drove out of the gate.

Standing on the lawn, Xu Cheng looked at Lin Chuxue and asked, Whats this guy doing here?

Its the Queens birthday banquet in two days, and he came to invite us, Lin Chuxue said. Then, she turned to Xu Cheng and asked, Where did you go?

Xu Cheng: Went to find an old friend to hang out.

Lin Chuxue chuckled. You still have friends here? If that guys still willing to be your friend at this kind of critical period, then hes definitely a true friend.

Xu Cheng shrugged. Guess I cant lie to you. Indeed no one wanted to hang out with me.

Lin Chuxue smiled and she battered her eyes. Isnt there one right here?

Then, she walked down the stairs to be side by side with Xu Cheng as the two began taking a walk on the grass. She pointed at the gate and said to Xu Cheng, Do you still remember? Dad was holding your

hand when you first appeared at the gate, and he told me to call you big brother.

Xu Cheng nodded. He thought back to the bits and pieces of his past and exclaimed, Yeah, back then, Lei snorted and didnt want to call me that. Only you were good and called me big brother.

Lin Chuxue chuckled. Tell me the truth then, for how many years have you had a crush on your little sister?

Xu Cheng said in all seriousness, Probably since I was 10, when I started to vaguely understand these feelings.

Lin Chuxue pretended to give a look of disdain, Alright, so you are this kind of brother.

Xu Cheng jokingly said, In fact, what made my motivation more intense is the rebellion from Little Lei. That brat refused to obey me from a young age, so in order to get him to call me Big Brother, I had no choice but to become his brother-in-law.

Lin Chuxue couldnt help but chuckle. She looked up at the sky. Xu Cheng also looked up along her eyes. Due to the manor being far from the city, the night sky was quite clear and they could see all the stars above them.

At this moment, Lin Chuxue suddenly said, Then lets be siblings for a lifetime, okay?

Xu Chengs eyes drooped slightly and a hint of sadness flashed past his eyes. He whispered, Feel your heart and tell me, is that really what you want?

Lin Chuxue trembled, and she bitterly smiled. I know that your real estate and the money you have with Yaoyao comes to about 2 billion yuan, and plus the money I have and the casino shares from Tevez you gave me which comes to 1 billion yuan, its a total of 3 billion, but thats only 400 million when converted to euros. Its not enough to

---

make up for the 3-billion-euro hole at all.

Xu Cheng: Why didnt you tell me earlier when something this big happened in the family? Maybe I could have found more ways.

Lin Chuxue bitterly smiled. I know, you won more than 10 billion yuan of money at the underground bank, but thats all gone as well when you seized the underground money house. If I told you earlier, would you have been lenient on those criminals for the money? You are not that type of person, and if you did, I would despise you as well. Even with the 10 billion of black money, it would only be 900 million euros, completely not enough as well.

Xu Cheng looked at Lin Chuxues beautiful face under the bright moonlight and said, Give me some time, trust me.

Lin Chuxue didnt reply. After quietly looking at the moon for a while, she peacefully smiled. I will go back to sleep now.

Seeing that she was still troubled by her thoughts, Xu Cheng waited for a bit and directly went up the second floor and kicked open Lin Leis room. Inside, Lin Lei was dumbfounded when he saw him and his grand entrance.

Xu Cheng asked in a quiet voice, Your sister seems to have something on her mind tonight. After Will came over and gave you guys the invite, what else did he say?

Lin Lei leaned against his bed, turned around, and looked out of the window. Wills status isnt very important in the royal family, so in comparison to the heirs of the five big capitalist groups, he might not be able to outcompete them. So, he plans to propose to my sis at the Queens birthday banquet in two days. That way, even if the heirs despise him, they wouldnt dare to ruin the mood on the Queens birthday by objecting to the proposal. The Queen would be happy and may set them up as long as my sister nods. Wills position is rather awkward in the royal family, and him wanting to marry my sis



also has something to do with our family company. He wants to use it as his capital backing, and although its a big deal and he couldnt convince my parents, he easily convinced my grandpa and those other relatives in the company. After all, those people are all typical capitalists, and their interests are involved.

Two days!

The time was too tight!

Not only did he need to complete the mission but also get 3 billion before that birthday, Xu Cheng could feel his head getting bigger.

Even after he finished the mission, it wouldnt be as easy as using just one day to find buyers. If the 3 billion euro couldnt hit his bank before the banquet, it would be difficult for Lin Chuxue to reject when Will proposes.

My sis knows that you might get angry and go cause chaos at the banquet. Thats the royal palace, not our highschool, and she said when you get mad, you are willing to do anything so she didnt allow anyone in the family to tell you this. But I couldnt help it. Brother-in-Law, should we just kidnap Will in advance?

Wait for my call tonight. Xu Cheng dropped those words as he quickly left the manor.

There was no time, he had to race against the clock and execute the mission tonight!

Thank you to all our supporters, we are so close to our first milestone on patreon, and we will release an additional chapter per week for everyone once we reach it! We are also very close to another bonus chapter, just one more review until we hit 31!

## **Chapter 261: Diversion**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Urban area, Franka Groups highrise

On a pickup truck, Bei Shan retracted his telescope and said to Xu Cheng, Its not that you cant perform the mission tonight, but the intelligence provided to you is very limited. You should think about it.

Xu Cheng: Theres no time. After I finish the mission, can I quickly get those cultural relics off my hand? At a little cheaper price is fine too, just transfer the money to my account in M Nation, and Im flying to Las Vegas overnight.

Bei Shan frowned. What are you doing there? Gonna gamble?

Playing heartbeat. Xu Cheng: I have no choice. Its better to rely on myself than others. Im facing the biggest obstacle right now, and if I cant make it, I will have one big regret for the rest of my life. I need to save the Lin Family, save my wife, and also finish the mission. This is the first mission the Division has given me, and I cant let the old man down. So, not one of those three can fail!

Bei Shan checked his precise mechanical watch. Its 11:30 PM right now, half hour to the shift change for the patrolling security guards. This would be the best time for you to cut in. Originally, my plan was for you to mix into the company first during the day and make preparations and then perform the mission tomorrow night.

Xu Cheng directly got off the car. Theres no time. Dont be in a rush to leave yet, just wait here for me.

Bei Shan passed a mask and a pair of gloves to him. Wear these. You want to get yourself exposed? How will you get back to the country when you get put on the wanted list?

Xu Cheng took them and ran across the road towards the Franka building.

On the car, Bei Shan muttered, Wait for you my azz, who performs missions like this? Isn't this basically the same as you robbing them head on

Xu Cheng didn't make any preparations and just went. He was just too anxious, and it was basically courting death in Bei Shan's opinion. However, Xu Cheng didn't think so.

He directly went to stairway. At this time, there were still many employees working overtime, and this was a public area, so the people at the surveillance center won't keep an eye on a place like this, at least the people that are guarding the relics tonight wouldn't pay attention to here.

Xu Cheng looked up at the topographic map of the entire building. After memorizing it, he went directly to the security room.

On the way there, there was a surveillance camera. From far away, Xu Cheng could already see it with his penetrating vision and he stopped right before its vision range. He looked around and saw a security guard coming out from the elevator on his way to the bathroom, so he quickly went into the bathroom first.

When the guard was peeing, his mouth was suddenly covered from behind and then he was dragged into a stall. After a short while, Xu Cheng came out in his uniform and hat. He had locked the stall from the inside and climbed out. In front of the bathroom mirror, he took out the silicone mask given by Bei Shan. He put it on bit by bit and when he was done, his whole face had the skin tone of an European.

At this moment, a staff member walked in and went straight for a urinal. Xu Cheng glanced at him, at his employee card in his pocket to be exact.

---

Administration Manager.

That title was good, the authorization this title carried would be enough. This card could probably allowed him to go into many work areas. Xu Cheng walked up and patted him on the right shoulder. The guy subconsciously turned to the right, and Xu Cheng quickly pulled out his employee card from his left pocket. When the guy turned around and saw Xu Cheng, he asked, May I help you?

Xu Cheng: Sorry, my bad, wrong person.

The administration manager continued to pee.

Xu Cheng turned and left, and he used the card and got onto the elevator, heading straight to the monitoring room located on the 15th floor. There were several working areas that he had to pass through to get there, and each area had an automatic glass door that required either an employees ID card or a fingerprint.

Xu Cheng looked up at the entire building as the elevator went up, and he saw that the floors above the 15th were important areas of the company with tight security and almost no blind spots in surveillance. If Xu Cheng wanted to go up, he must take care of the monitoring room first. The corporation CEOs safe was located on the 58th floor at his office, and it was a metal vault with a world-class-level of security. On that floor, there were 20 private bodyguards guarding the corridor, all armed. There were 9 more by the office door, and one more on the corridor connecting the office to the vault. It was a bald man with tattoos who was wearing a suit, and this guy was probably the elite on the Sky Ranking list that Bei Shan was talking about.

After passing two checkpoints by swiping his card, a guy came out from the monitoring room. Seeming a little suspicious of him, the guard pointed at Xu Cheng with an electric baton and said, Hey, work is done for today, dont you know?

---

Xu Cheng: I forgot my work bag somewhere so I just came to ask if you guys saw it. Could I trouble you to check the surveillance to see what places I have been?

The security was half-trusting of his words. Show me your ID card.

Xu Cheng passed the card to him, and when the security was about to take it, Xu Cheng suddenly dashed behind the guard and wrapped the strip on the card around the guards neck, immediately dragging him into a dark office room.

Soon, three people came out from the monitoring room and checked the corridor. One guy spoke into his mic and said, Attention, a stranger mightve got into the building.

Then, the bald man upstairs heard that and said to four of the armed bodyguards, Go down and check.

When the three security guards cautiously walked into the office which their co-worker had been dragged into, Xu Cheng had already climbed out from the window and walked along the wall of the building to the monitoring rooms window. It was already open as he checked before, and he jumped in and turned off all the monitoring systems.

When those three found nothing but their co-workers unconscious body at the office, they immediately went back to the monitoring room. But the moment they opened the door, two of them were dragged in by Xu Cheng and smashed against the wall, falling unconscious. Xu Cheng then charged out of the door at the other person and pinned him against the wall, knocking him unconscious as well. He dragged him into the room along with the others.

After making sure that the surveillance system was down, he walked out of the room, very relaxed.

He went to wait by the elevator, already seeing four armed

bodyguards coming down. They came in pairs taking two elevators, and Xu Cheng already went to the elevator at the far side and leaned against the wall. When he waited until those four came out, Xu Cheng immediately grabbed the gun from the bodyguard closest to him and used him as a shield, firing three consecutive shots at the other three. Those three were well-trained and were still able to fire a shot before going down, but they all landed on their colleague instead as all four of them fell to the ground.

Xu Cheng picked up another pistol and put it by his waist. He went into the elevator and went directly to the highest floor.

The 16 bodyguards all narrowed their eyes as they saw the elevator coming back up, and they vigilantly walked towards it. Since the elevator just went down, it was impossible for someone to come back up immediately.

The five bodyguards closest to the elevator surrounded it immediately.

Ding ~

When the elevator opened, the five of them subconsciously aimed at the elevator, only to find it empty.

In fact, on the way up, Xu Cheng opened up the roof of the elevator and climbed on top of it. Right now, he was directly standing above the elevator.

When the five of them let out a sigh of relief, Xu Cheng suddenly jumped back down into the elevator and fired 5 quick shots, taking away their lives.

## **Chapter 262.1 (2-in-1 Chapter): Mission Complete**

Source: Noodletown Translated

The elevator door automatically closed as Xu Cheng fired the last shot. The other bodyguards reacted right after they heard the gunshots, but when those five dead guys fell to the ground and cleared out of the other bodyguards vision, the elevator door was already closed. Right after it closed, Xu Cheng dropped his pistol and pulled out another one as he jumped back on top of the elevator after he pressed the 1st floor.

Seven bodyguards charged over and saw that the elevator Xu Cheng took was going down. They immediately pressed the button and waited for another elevator, getting ready to chase after him.

Seeing another elevator coming up, Xu Cheng jumped onto it as the two passed each other. When it stopped on the 58th floor, the seven guards came in and pressed the 1st floor. When the elevator was going down, Xu Cheng smashed down on the cover of the elevator, which fell down and directly sent two people to heaven. He then jumped down and fired in five directions with a pistol in each hand, killing all five remaining guards. All 7 guards were dead in the elevator, and Xu Cheng bent down and picked up two pistols. Each of these held 6 bullets, 12 in total, so he had to change guns frequently.

When the elevator arrived at the first floor, the doors opened and revealed that the main lobby was already empty.

Xu Cheng pressed the elevator doors shut and went back up to the 58th floor, and again he climbed up above the elevator cover. He saw another elevator going up and stopping on the 58th floor briefly before coming back down. There were probably a few more people coming after him.

When the two elevators crossed again, Xu Cheng aimed at the cables and fired a few bullets. The precise shots directly broke the cables and sent the elevator plunging down at a high speed from almost the 30th floor. Finally, with a loud bang, the guards inside that elevator died an instant death.

When his elevator arrived at the 58th floor, the remaining 5 guards waiting outside directly began firing blindly as the elevator door opened. But of course, Xu Cheng was nowhere to be seen. He wasn't inside, having been standing on top of the elevator the whole time. When the doors opened, he already jumped to the adjacent elevator cable and hung onto it.

When the five bodyguards cautiously walked in, they found the elevator top open and nervously aimed above them, Xu Cheng already opened the door of the adjacent elevator channel. Without even looking back, Xu Cheng walked out as he reached back and fired 5 shots at the five guys inside the elevator.

The 20-men line-of-defense was sorted.

Further down in the office, the 8 guys had already heard multiple gunshots. Curious, they spoke into their mic, What's the situation right now?

Xu Cheng picked up a mic from a body on the floor and replied in fluent English, Target neutralized.

Then, he picked up two more pistols, one in each hand, and headed straight into the office door. When the people opened the door to come out and check, the two that opened the door immediately received a bullet through their brains with two loud bangs.

Then, Xu Cheng did a forward roll into the office. The 6 remaining guards were instinctively shooting at the chest-to-head height and naturally missed Xu Cheng. Before they could lower their hands and



aim down, Xu Cheng raised his arm and pumped five bullets into them. The one left actually got the chance to fire a shot at Xu Cheng before he could aim at him from the side. When the bullet approached him, he dropped a pistol and caught the bullet between his fingers.

The only remaining guard stared in shock and his eyes almost fell out. Xu Cheng took aim and pumped a bullet into his brain before he could react.

After that, he threw away his pistol and shouted towards the veteran of the 5th Division Special Forces that was left guarding the vault behind the heavy metal door. You dont plan on coming out to fight me? I know I cant open your door for sure and you will be perfectly safe hiding inside. But if I just walked away like this, although the artifacts would be safe, the corporation lost this many bodyguards and you also let me escape. Im afraid you wont be able to give a good explanation to your superior, right?

When Xu Cheng was done speaking, the electronic security door to the corridor leading to the vault opened.

A big, bald man with tattoos slowly walked out.

I was just wondering, who would actually have the guts to think about stealing these artifacts. Tell me, who employed you? To be ballsy enough to come in by yourself, I must admit that you are very bold. The whole building is equipped with closed-circuit surveillance. You may have destroyed the bottom floors, but I can see exactly what you were doing in the upper half of this building. To be honest, after seeing your moves, I just want to say that you are not a very competent thief. You are pretty lousy in all aspects.

Xu Cheng laughed. Who said Im here to steal?

Oh? The big man blinked. Youve wrapped yourself so tightly and didnt expose an inch of your real face. You also have gloves, not

planning to leave behind any fingerprints. What are you doing here then if you aren't here to steal the relics?

Xu Cheng: I came here to rob, directly rob, kill the guards first and take the relics. Do you understand now?

The big man: Do you know who I am?

Xu Cheng: Charles, used to be the Fifth Divisions Lieutenant Colonel, and now you serve capitalists after your retirement.

When Charles heard that, his eyes gradually darkened, and he slowly put on his brawlers gloves that were made of pure steel and covered in sharp spikes.

You are right. If I don't keep you here dead or alive, it would indeed be difficult for me to provide an explanation for my boss. Charles slowly took back his cold smile, and then he immediately picked up a chair beside him and threw it at Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng punched at the chair that flew over, shattering it to pieces.

With a loud roar, Charles charged over and threw a sturdy punch as he dashed at Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng blocked the punch with his arm against Charles arm, but with a strong pull, Charles withdrew his fist. The exceptionally sharp spikes ripped Xu Cheng's clothes open, also cutting open his skin.

Xu Cheng kicked him in the stomach and sent him back a few steps. Checking the wound on his arm, he was a bit shocked by his injury.

Charles licked the blood left on the spike and said, This is made from the strongest diamond in this world. Are you familiar with the density of diamonds? Even if it's a steel slab in front of me, I can smash through it!

## **Chapter 263: Going To The Black Market**

Source: Noodletown Translated

When Xu Cheng tossed the big and small bags onto Bei Shans pickup truck, Bei Shans eyelids jumped. Holy f-ck, careful! These are all priceless!

Xu Cheng snorted, These are priceless treasures to you but just a pile of copper and iron to me. Hurry up and drive.

Bei Shan started the car and drove off as he laughed. Yo man, holy crap, I didnt know you were this good How did you sneak your way up there?

Xu Cheng rolled his eyes at him. Sneak? How humiliating would that be? I killed my way up, taking out 28 bodyguards. The elite that was on the Sky Ranking or whatever, to be honest, he was strong, but he was way too slow, and he couldnt even take a hit. But I did underestimate his brawlers gloves though.

Xu Cheng said as he took them out. The spikes on there were all reinforced with diamonds.

Its probably worth some money too.

Bei Shan rolled his eyes at him. You didnt even leave this behind?

Xu Cheng bitterly laughed. Im really too poor right now. If I can, I would even get you to sell your azz.

Bei Shan: Other than those artifacts that belong to our country, you can do whatever you want with the rest of them. Do you want me to drive you to the black market or something?

Xu Cheng nodded. No rush, I want to do something first.

---

Bei Shan: Whats up?

Xu Cheng: You know the personal residence of the Third Prince of Great Britain?

Bei Shan: Of course.

Xu Cheng: Then lets just drive this car over there.

Bei Shan: What do you want to do? Beat him up or kill him?

Xu Cheng shook his head. This cars probably already exposed by the traffic cameras. Later, when the Franka Corporation investigates this and ends up finding your car, I want them to go directly to the Third Prince.

Bei Shan: Is that Third Prince your love rival or something?

Xu Cheng: Hes not worthy. But I did indeed bully him quite a lot when we were young, and now that hes grown up and in power, he wants to play with me. Im thinking about screwing him over first.

Bei Shan: Oh by the way, I spent about 10 thousand pounds to get this car.

Xu Cheng: Dont talk about money with me. If it was any other day, I wouldve drowned you in money already.

Bei Shan: Come on, drown me. Just drown me already.

Xu Cheng: If you have the balls, come to Las Vegas with me. I will drown you there.

Bei Shan still didnt know about Xu Chengs gambling skills. Unlike Xu Cheng, who treated money like dirt, to most people in the Dragon Division, money was something they couldnt live without. Just look at how the retired lieutenant colonel of the 5th Division was still working for capitalists after he retired. It was conceivable that even for a

---

skilled soldier king like him, he still had to be enslaved by money.

You think Las Vegas is run by you? Drown me with money there? Humph! If you cant, then you are my b-tch! Bei Shan swore.

The two just bickered like an old couple, and the cars tracks were deliberately exposed under traffic cameras as they headed towards the Third Princes manor.

After the Franka Corporations CEO, Terry, got a phone call at a banquet held at a giant manor in London, his face instantly turned pale as he rushed directly for the parking lot. Over there, his bodyguard opened the door for him and sat in with him. Terrys face sunk. Did they catch the thief?

Both the bodyguard and assistant shook their heads. He got away.

Terry: Whats the situation over there?

The assistant paused for a moment before replying, All the guards on shift tonight are dead.

All dead? Including Charles?

The assistant nodded. Hes also dead.

Terry anxiously asked, Then what about the artifacts? The door wont open without my fingerprint, iris, and voice! Thats a safe that can withstand explosions!

The assistant lowered his head and said, All stolen

Terry slammed his fist on the seat, Is this stealing? This is basically a robbery! Could it have been done by an army or something? Or else who can do such a thing?

Assistant: Right now the police have blocked off the crime scene. But according to their preliminary investigation, the thief didnt leave

behind anything. Right now we can only sort through the traffic footage around the company and search for any suspicious people or vehicles.

Terry took off his reading glasses and mumbled to himself, I f-cking spent so much on acquiring and protecting those things, yet it was still stolen! In one night, I lost at least 2 billion euros! Get them to give it a thorough investigation! 2 billion, thats enough to buy the life of a countrys president! Go to the black market and search for me too! Tell them, whoever dares to take those artifacts are directly going against me!

Lin Lei got Xu Chengs call in the middle of the night, telling him to prepare the familys private jet. Lin Lei felt like his brother-in-law was about to stir sh-t up again, but he couldnt sleep anyways so he might as well snuck out of his room. He then went to their private airport to meet up with Xu Cheng and Bei Shan.

On the plane, Bei Shan looked at Lin Lei and asked Xu Cheng, Mexicos black market is really chaotic, you sure you want to bring him?

Lin Lei said, Listen, Im not a kid anymore. Sometimes, the black hearts of capitalists are a lot more terrifying than the black market.

Xu Cheng: Its fine, just bring him. This brats used to following me around.

## Mexico

Due to the long border between M Nation and Mexico, illegal trading activities were very prominent, and the mafia and gang forces had deeply rooted themselves into this land. In Mexico, street violence, kidnapping, shooting police, and other crimes were all quite common, and it had severely affected the tourism economy and even international image of the country. There were six major gang families gathered here in Mexico, which all the crimes in this country

---

revolves around.

This place was also home to the comprehensive black market of North America, without government jurisdictions, taxes, or legal restrictions. The moment your products were lost and stolen and ended up being somewhere here, unless your background was especially powerful, trying to get back your belongings would just be a waste of time.

At midnight, Bei Shan rented a car so broken that it could be sent to the junkyard tomorrow. Xu Cheng and Lin Lei couldn't help but complain, "Can't you f-cking get a better car?"

Bei Shan snorted. "If you don't want trouble coming to look for us, then we should act as poor as possible. Kidnapping is the traditional game of the Mexican gangsters, and the amount of kidnappings happening here is ranked second in the world, only below Colombia. If you want to get a good car and we manage to drive through the streets without getting preyed on by those sensitive savage kidnapers, you can f-ck my azz however you want."

Xu Cheng looked at the 10 pieces in the car. Taking away the three that belonged to Huaxia and the crown, he still had the 10 artifacts here. At this moment, Lin Lei snorted and said, "You really underestimate the level of enlightenment the bad guys here have reached. As long as it's an unfamiliar car, they will rob you and kidnap you whenever they feel like it. You really think this sh-t box and ordinary clothing can cover up the handsome face of a noble like me?"

Right after he said that, indeed, in front of the pitted road came a group of people with guns directly pointed at them.

Bei Shan looked at them, then looked at Xu Cheng, then said, "This is why I didn't really want you to bring him over."

## **Chapter 264: Intercepted**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng asked Lin Lei curiously, How did you know?

Lin Lei bitterly laughed. I was kidnapped once because a woman got jealous of me for hitting on someone else. Besides, at a place like this, cars barely pass by at night, and once there is one, it will most likely be robbed.

Bei Shan looked at those kidnapers and said, Bro, its not our first time here. We know the rules. Heres the toll.

Then, he took out 10,000 dollars and passed it to the leader of the group.

Normally, the boss would definitely tie everyone up first, but after seeing how tall and burly Xu Cheng and Bei Shan were, he knew those two were either special forces or mercenaries. Most importantly, these people were yellow, and to be able to roam here as Asians, their background must not be simple, so it was best to avoid trouble before getting to know their identities. So, after taking the money, he moved out of the way. Leave.

His men withdrew their guns and then cleared out of the way, and Bei Shan smoothly drove past them.

Bei Shan knew Lin Lei was quite curious so he explained, This place is run by the six big gangs and they obviously wouldnt just kidnap random people on the road. The rest are little forces and they obviously have to be careful with who they kidnap so they dont accidentally offend someone they shouldnt. Its common here to see them bully the weak and suck up to the strong.

Xu Cheng gave him a big thumbs up. Definitely a pro.



---

Bei Shan: Pro my a\$\$, remember that 10 thousand dollars, you have to return that to me once you sell those artifacts.

The car successfully entered the black market city. To ensure absolute safety of the transactions inside the black market, the six gangs guards were stationed at the gates, requiring all visitors to store their weapons with them before entering. Xu Cheng and the others were searched before being allowed in.

There are many madmen in the world that chase after excitement. Although this place is chaotic, there are many visitors that would come to tour. Its relatively safer in the city, after all, the six big gangs are the emperors here, and they have absolute control and quite a strong influence here. Of course, they are gangs, so if someone paid them to get something done, then you are probably not getting out of this place. This is the difference between state and private.

Although it was already night, Xu Cheng still saw a lot of people out, and there were people of all kinds of races. Bei Shan brought those two directly to a hotel.

A bodyguard in sunglasses led the three of them up to a suite on the 5th floor. Inside, a bearded Middle Eastern man that just bathed and was in a robe opened the door and hugged Bei Shan with great enthusiasm.

My brother, you are finally here! I heard that you have the cultural relics that were stolen from Fontainebleau Palace so Im really interested. Do you still have them?

Bei Shan pouted his mouth towards Xu Cheng, and Xu Cheng untied a cloth bag on a table, spreading the items out. There were a scepter, a medieval European ivory plate, an ancient monument brooch, a church oil painting from the last century

The Middle Eastern rich man took out a magnifying glass and

looked at them carefully as he complimented, Tsk tsk, these are indeed the favored collection of Queen Ou Renni of Fontainebleau Palace, and I've seen these during exhibitions. However, rumor has it that they were already flown into Great Britain, How did you guys manage to get your hands on these?

Xu Cheng: You don't need to worry about that, give a price.

The man walked around and said, These relics are indeed very precious, and they have invaluable collection meaning. I don't know how much you want in order to give them to me.

Xu Cheng: You don't have to waste time with us, or we will all be in danger staying here for too long if this thing gets exposed. 1.2 billion, euro, deal or no deal.

The rich man nodded. It was a price he could accept. For these super wealthy people from the Middle East, the one thing they lacked the least was money. As long as they liked something, he could throw 50 dollars at you for something with a market price of 5 dollars. Don't ask why, they were just this loaded and willful.

The man indulged for a second, and just when he was about to open his mouth, he saw his bodyguard open the door and walk in to whisper something in his ears. The rich man immediately frowned.

Xu Cheng asked, Is there something wrong?

The rich man saw down and asked, Did you people just come from Great Britain?

The three of them exchanged a look and didn't say anything, not denying it.

The rich man: The chairman of Britain's largest media corporation already met with Sonora (one of the six big gangs) and said to seize everyone that came to sell these Fontainebleau artifacts

Bei Shan laughed. Mr. Haber, you must be joking right? You would be afraid of Mr. Terry? I heard the Middle East controls the most oil fields in the world, and those that do business with you are all giant corporations of developed countries. You would worry about a media group? Besides, with your identity, I don't think the six gangs would do anything to you guys, right? After all, the private armed forces of the Middle East is quite terrifying to deal with, otherwise your team wouldn't have been able to get into the city and be allowed to carry guns.

The rich man of the Middle East laughed and said, That is indeed true, Mr. Bei Shan, but in the face of capital interest, a normal person can also go crazy. Besides, you notified me on short notice to come here for the deal. To be honest, I didn't bring too many men with me. Just two actually. You know the kidnappers here even dare to kidnap kings. The moment they learn I'm carrying these artifacts, you think my two bodyguards can guarantee my safety? I'm also in a difficult spot. These artifacts for 1.2 billion euros, even if I don't take it, there will be other people that are willing to pay the price. So, the value of these things are on the surface, and there would be mad men that would risk their life for that much money.

Bei Shan and Xu Cheng exchanged a look. Bei Shan sighed, and he spoke in Chinese, How about, we will find another buyer another day?

Xu Cheng: If this guy doesn't want it, he wouldn't be staying here right now. The old man is quite sly.

Then, Xu Cheng looked at Haber and said, Mr. Haber, you want these artifacts, so I think it's not a happy ending for both of us if we were just to abandon this deal, right? I can tell you really like these things, and you also don't lack the money, right?

Haber shrugged his shoulders. But I only have one life though.

Xu Cheng asked straightforwardly, I know you still really want

these artifacts, so what do you think can help make this deal happen?

Haber smiled and said, I want you to take this shipment to where my private plane is parked. Its not far from here, and I will let the Mexican police know to not give you trouble. I will have my ways of getting these treasures back to my country, and now I just need you to bring the goods out of the black market.

Bei Shan frowned. You want us to go against the Sonora Family?

Haber said, You guys are already on the list, you cant bring me onto it too, right? 1.5 billion, I have black money stored in the casinos in Las Vegas. The extra can be considered a token of my appreciation for you to escort the shipment to my plane, how does that sound?

Xu Cheng thought for a brief moment, and he said with determination. I will do it.

Bei Shans eyes immediately widened as his face changed. You crazy?

## **Chapter 265: Danger**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng said to Haber, But Mr. Haber, can I trouble you to bring these two friends of mine with you? Just give me the satellite coordinates of your address, and I will bring the package to you.

Haber: Absolutely. I will guarantee your friends safety.

Bei Shan pulled Xu Cheng to the side and said in a deep voice, What are you doing? Do you know that its not the same as Shangcheng here? They all have guns! How many lives do you have to lose?

He was obviously nervous and worried. Xu Cheng was favored by the Dragon Division master and would one day take the throne, and Bei Shan was acting more like a bodyguard than someone who gives out missions by following him around. One thing was to sharpen his skills, and another reason was to stop him from doing things that would get himself killed.

Senior Brother, I dont have much time. After tonight ends, we still need to go to Las Vegas which will take another day, and then the day after that is the birthday banquet. If my money doesnt arrive on time, then the Lin Corporation might be forced into an arranged marriage.

Bei Shan: Its just a woman.

In his heart, Xu Chengs safety was what was most important, because Xu Cheng was the successor to the Dragon Division leader position! As a bodyguard, it was his duty to protect the future candidate.

Xu Cheng said, I still remember what the old man told me, love the

Dragon Division just like loving my own woman. If I was no longer loyal to my wife, do you think I would be a qualified Dragon Blade?

Bei Shans hands on Xu Chengs collar gradually came down. He said softly, Then I will be your backup.

Xu Cheng nodded.

As long as Bei Shan wasnt carrying the artifacts, probably no one would suspect that they were together. These people just wanted to secure the artifacts, so they would only target whoever was in their way. If it was Xu Cheng carrying those artifacts, he would be their only target.

Xu Cheng walked to Lin Lei and whispered in his ear, In my room, theres a crown replica of Napoleon III. Find a way to give it to the Third Prince. Its best if you can send it to him right in the morning. Just act like you are sucking up to him and give him the hint that the Queen had wanted it for a long time. With his situation, he would definitely take it and give it as a gift. After thats done, I will wait for you in Las Vegas.

Lin Lei nodded and then looked at Xu Cheng and said, Brother-in-Law, you are going to be fine, right?

Xu Cheng nodded. Dont worry.

Then, Haber gestured at his two bodyguards to have them lead the way, and Lin Lei went with them.

Then, Xu Cheng carried that big bag and went out of the hotel. Bei Shan pretended to be a passerby and slowly followed behind.

Before Xu Cheng even walked a few hundred meters, an armed pickup truck blocked his path.

In the car, a black man carrying a big rifle smoked his cigar as he smiled deviously at Xu Cheng. Asian guy? What are you doing in the

---

black market?

Xu Cheng: Trade.

The black man: Sorry, can you open that bag you are carrying for me?

Seeing that there were seven armed men on the car, he said, You guys planning to rob me in the city? Wouldnt that be a violation of the rules?

The black man laughed, Rules? Indeed, there are rules, but the rules are set by us. Allow me to introduce myself, we are men of the Sonora Family. To answer a favor asked of us, we can let you just leave if you leave your goods.

Xu Cheng: Then what if I dont?

Ka!

Instantly, all seven guns were pointed at Xu Cheng.

The black man took another smoke and revealed his big white teeth.

Yellow dog, Im not asking you. Its an order, got it?

Xu Chengs face gradually darkened. What did you call me?

The black man laughed and then put on the What can you do about it smile as he said again, enunciating each word, I called you, yellow dog.

Racial discrimination was the biggest taboo among ethnic groups.

Xu Cheng was angered. We are both minorities in this land, yet you are already looking down on me?

Xu Cheng unloaded the bag and placed it in front of me. You can

try to shoot, but the stuff here is worth billions of euro, and they are all cultural relics that will be ruined by bullets. If you shoot, at least I can go to heaven with these treasures.

The black man grinned. The Yellow dog is indeed sly. I didnt say I want your life. I already told you, just leave the goods, and you can go. This is the last chance Im giving you.

Xu Cheng showed a devious smile. Then, he put his bag down. But at the next instant, he charged up and placed his hands below the car, suddenly summoning explosive strength from his whole body.

With his power surging to almost 4 thousand kilograms of power, it was too easy to flip a pickup truck that weighed about 500 kilograms.

The eight men of the Sonora Family couldnt even react as they felt their car getting flipped over by a huge force, causing them to fall off the car.

In the distance, Bei Shans jaw almost fell to the ground when he saw this. What the actual f-ck? How much strength does he have to be able to do that? The f-ck?!

The eight people fell off the car, and two were directly smashed into pulp by the truck. Xu Cheng picked up a gun from the ground and directly began shooting at those men before they could climb up. That black leader wanted to shoot at Xu Cheng while he was on the ground, but Xu Cheng directly sent a bullet through the guys wrist.

He began crying in pain.

F-ck!!

Xu Cheng walked up to him, squatted down, and asked him, What did you just call me?

The leaders face was all twisted from the pain as he shouted at Xu Cheng, You will die a gruesome death! You dare to oppose the



---

Sonora Family? You wont leave this city alive!

Xu Cheng directly shot at his leg.

Peng!

The guy screamed miserably again as he rolled on the ground.

Xu Cheng: Continue screaming.

He then shot at his other leg.

F-cking racist scum! Xu Cheng swore, and he took more shots at the guys ankles, hands, shoulders, knees, and limbs, avoiding all the fatal spots. After about 20 shots or so, the guy was covered in blood, wishing to die so he wouldnt need to endure the pain.

Xu Cheng said to him, If you dont die, just remember, this is the consequence of you dissing yellow people. You can remember this lesson for the rest of your life!

Then, Xu Cheng picked up two rifles and went into a car by the street and put the bag on the passenger seat. Before he left, he could still hear that guy on the ground swearing as blood gushed out of his mouth.

Xu Cheng put the car in reverse and directly crushed that guys two legs.

Instantly, an even louder cry broke out.

Then, cars from the Sonora Family began arriving from all directions.

Xu Cheng turned the steering wheel and drove into a narrow street.

The Sonora Familys people immediately chased after him, and some that even had heavy machine guns installed on their trucks

---

began firing as they chased.

Xu Cheng could hear the back plate of the car receiving all the bullets. Afraid that the bullets would penetrate the back seats and get to him and the artifacts, he immediately did a 360-drift, raising up a wave of dust to interfere their sight. With the help of his vision, he fired a shot while the car was facing directly at the pursuers and head-shotted the guy operating the machine gun.

When the car finished its 360-degree drift, he stomped on the gas again and drifted into another narrow street, the whole process was just gorgeously executed.

## ***Chapter 266: Then I Wont Leave This Town***

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng rushed towards the main street of the black market, and his brain accurately calculated the distance and trajectories of the vehicles that were passing by on the road. He adjusted his speed and suddenly drove out of the narrow alley, rushed through the traffic with perfect timing and then dove into the other side of the main street. However, the several pickup trucks chasing after him weren't as lucky. A few crashed into the passing traffic, while the others had to stomp on the brakes to avoid causing greater traffic chaos.

He went southeast! a guy in the vehicle picked up the mic and shouted.

He killed our brothers. This man must die! Notify the other families, lock this whole city down tonight! Tell them that our Sonora Family will compensate the other families for the lost business from this lockdown, but at the same time, we also hope they don't help that person, unless they want to become our enemies as well!

Xu Cheng drove as he fully concentrated on his senses, looking on with his penetrating vision while outputting ultrasonic waves in all directions. Within three kilometers in all directions, all movements of large objects were sensed by him. Xu Cheng controlled the steering wheel with one hand, while lighting up a cigarette with another. He took a smoke to ease the tension, and the feeling of his blood boiling and excitement once again filled up his whole body.

Shortly after, Bei Shan directly charged out from another alley and shouted at him, They locked down the city, get into my car!

Xu Cheng shouted, Cant, Im already exposed, so it wouldn't help if I

get into a different car. Dont worry about me, I will play with them and show them whats a true city hunter. Oh right, do you know whos the boss behind the Sonora Family?

Bei Shan was shocked. What are you going to do?

Xu Cheng: Send his picture to my phone.

He then turned the car around, not planning to leave the city anymore.

Bei Shan became anxious. He sped up to catch up to him. Dont play with death, lets just let those artifacts go. The Sonora Family has over hundreds of armed people, its impossible for you to go against them! Besides, these outlaws also excels at using network and technology. They arent just the simple barbaric type, and wherever you go, you are under their surveillance as long as you are in this city. This is also a reason why the people here dont dare to cause trouble after entering the city.

Are you dumb? I already killed 8 people, you think I can still get out of the city even if I hand over the artifacts? Right now, its not me wanting to suicide, its them trying to kill me. This isnt about the money, I have my principles. I was already used to being bullied when I was young, so I told myself that after I grew up, if I get bullied again, I will make them repay 10 times over. Hurry up and get away from me, dont let them suspect that you are with me.

Bei Shan shouted, Im f-cking ordering you as your superior!

Xu Cheng: Sorry, but this isnt a mission, you have no right to give me orders.

Then, Xu Cheng took another sharp turn into an alley, ready to retaliate. He drove to some abandoned houses, stopped the car, and ran into the group of old houses with the bag on his back.

Right after he got out of the car, he could hear a dense wave of

---

bullets raining onto his pickup truck.

At least 4 or so armed vehicles drove into the yard. These guys were like sharks that smelled blood. They shouted as they chased over, muttering a language that Xu Cheng didnt understand.

Xu Cheng was running in between two abandoned houses, but for some reason, he was able to suddenly jump onto the second floor with a light leap. If it was on the first floor, he could at most shoot at two or three people that were chasing in the front, but it was a different story once he gained the high ground. That vision could allow him to hit a lot of people. He turned around, and under the cover of the dark night, he raised his rifle and sprayed.

Dududududu

Many peoples chests were blown up by the chaotic bullet rain, and the first eight people that chased right after Xu Cheng immediately fell to the ground as their body twitched. The people that came later immediately aimed at the direction of the bullets and sprayed and prayed.

Xu Cheng quickly got behind a wall. He took out the diamond brawlers gloves from the bag and put it onto his hands.

After those mad men spraying crazily noticed that there were no longer any movements over there, they looked at the 8 of their comrades who were dead on the ground, and the remaining 20 or so people all rushed upstairs.

Xu Cheng smashed open the back wall on the second floor and jumped down from there. When he landed, he noticed the two people, who were guarding the cars, immediately taking aim at him. Xu Cheng was faster by a millisecond as he took aim with his pistol and headshotted the two of them. Then, he jumped onto one of the armed pickup trucks. The gunshots startled those that charged upstairs. When they saw no one upstairs but the big hole in the wall,

they realized that their target had already escaped.

F-ck! He got away!

The others heard that and immediately turned around and ran down stairs.

Two people poked their head out of the wall trying to catch a sight of Xu Cheng after he jumped off, but when their heads poked out of the wall, Xu Cheng was already ready with the gatling gun stationed on the pickup truck and began spraying.

The bullets immediately exploded those two peoples heads.

Xu Cheng satisfyingly smoked his cigarette. At this time, the cigarette only has a butt left. After casually taking the butt out and throwing it onto the ground, he nonchalantly watched as the 20 or so people come out of the abandoned houses. However, they didnt expect at all that Xu Cheng had already gotten control of their pickup truck and was on a gatling gun right now. When their eyes met, Xu Cheng faintly smiled.

At the next moment, the 20 or so peoples faces drastically changed as the gatling gun roared mercilessly.

Where the bullets flew past, there were flesh and blood flying in the air. Just like paper targets, more than a dozen or so people were instantly killed. Only 2 were left, and that was only because they had slightly faster reflexes and hid behind a wall. They were both shot in the leg or arm, and they sweated and panted nervously.

Xu Cheng lit up another cigarette for himself, and then he jumped off of the car and closed in on them with his rifle. Since he started this already, he wouldnt leave any survivors.

The two of them felt Xu Cheng getting closer, and one person immediately took out his phone to call the base. Beside him, his comrade tried to cover for him to buy him time, wanting to directly

---

get out of cover to fight Xu Cheng.

However, with the penetrating vision on, Xu Cheng obviously knew what they were up to.

The moment a guy popped his head out, a bullet immediately passed through it as his body fell to the ground, his eyes left open as they stared lifelessly at the comrade that was trying to make the call. It scared that guy to drop his phone, exposing it in front of Xu Cheng.

The remaining survivor of the Sonora Family swallowed his spittle and pressed his body tightly against the wall, feeling that his heartbeat was about to stop. He didnt know whether he should go and pick up that phone. Just when he was struggling with his thoughts, Xu Cheng quietly pressed the gun against his head.

He pulled the trigger.

Bam!

The guy fell to the ground.

At that moment, the call went through, and someone said a bunch of things that Xu Cheng couldnt understand. Xu Cheng reached down, grabbed the phone, and said, You dont want me to leave this city? Then I wont. Lets have some fun, just dont disappoint me.

Then, he crushed the cellphone with his hand.

## **Chapter 267: Kill The Boss First**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Shortly after, Xu Cheng received a text from Bei Shan, with a picture of the Sonora Familys leader.

Xu Cheng looked at his phone and faintly smiled.

When he walked past the pile of corpses, he picked up a phone and a bluetooth earpiece that was connected to the familys internal communication network. When he stuffed it into his ear, he heard people talking on the channel. But they were all speaking some language he couldnt understand, so he just threw it away.

He got into a pickup truck that had a gatling gun and drove out of the abandoned house area.

In a luxurious villa, a black man with a long beard and a huge diamond ring on his ear was sitting there, listening to the report of his men. He looked to be very angry.

How many brothers died, did you say?

About 40 so far now, the side man reported.

Tucci narrowed his eyes. How much money did we collect from Terry?

20 million euros.

Tuccis face was very dark, and he said in a hoarse voice, Do you think 20 million can buy the life of 40 of our brothers? Did you find out the identity of that Asian man yet? Do you know whats his background?



The side man shook his head. We couldnt get the information within this little time, and we can confirm that this guy isnt from the criminal underworld.

Tucci nodded. I dont care who it is, he trampled our bottomline. This man must be killed. Also, tell Terry, transfer another 30 million over, and if hes not willing, then he will be on our black markets black list, and we will also send a present to him on his next birthday.

Yes, Sir! the side man said and walked away.

Tucci kept watching the traffic footage, the one where Xu Cheng flipped over the whole pickup truck. He was a bit shocked. Ive never seen someone with this much strength.

At this point, all of the other families had heard the gunshots and explosions and basically knew that the Sonora Family was after one guy, but that guys identity was still unknown. However, these big families all had eyes over the city as well, and they basically already knew that this guy was not a simple character, to be able to flip over a truck with eight people in it!

This kind of strength had just never been seen before.

Inside the Tijuana Familys manor, the leader, Saar, was smoking a cigar. He was awakened by all the gunshots in the city so he asked his people to check what happened. It turned out it was all because of one guy.

So, did the guy get caught by the Sonora Family yet? he asked.

His man reported, Not only had he still not been caught, the Sonora Family even lost 40 people, and they all died gruesome deaths! This guy had never been seen before in the underground world, and hes even an Asian.

Saar: How did this all happen?

Saars man: Sonora accepted 20 million euros to intercept some artifacts that were coming into the black market, and they violated the rules and tried to take that Asian guys trade goods inside the city.

Saar said in disdain, This Sonora Family is really ruining this places reputation! Although we are not much better, its still a rule set by us, so we should follow the rules at least on the surface. Does the Sonora Family really think this city is run by them alone? They are indeed scum, changing their principles just for 20 million. But, how could such an elite fighter appear from such a weak continent?

Saars man was sweating. But he is indeed an Asian. Should we send some people out as well to defend the reputation and discipline of our black market?

Saar opened a bottle of red wine and said, Whats there to defend? You think theres still not enough people getting a piece of the cake that is this black market? The five big families all pray for the other families to die out as soon as possible, and this time, the Sonora Family will be severely crippled if not completely die off. This is indeed a good chance for the five other big families. So, dont worry about it for now, the other families probably all wont be sleeping tonight as well. Lets just enjoy the show.

Xu Cheng already put on a fake skin mask to change his face. He got into a hotel, put the bag under a bed, left a poker card, and then left.

Not long after, Bei Shan came into the room and took the package.

After completely changing his face, Xu Cheng used his penetrating vision to search for the person that most resembled the guy in the photo.

He drove around, scanning everyone in a 3-kilometer-radius. At last, he arrived near a manor. It was very hidden, and there were

layers of guards throughout the territory. The entire garden had at least 50 armed guards on shift, and there was about one kilometer of distance between the main gate and the big villa . With his penetrating vision, Xu Cheng could see Tucci sitting in the living room, and his female companion was making coffee for him.

Xu Cheng confirmed that this guy was indeed Tucci, the head of the Sonora Family.

This is the place. Its been a long night, and since we both arent sleeping, lets just play the game, Xu Cheng said as he lit a cigarette for himself. After taking a few smokes to sooth out the cold night, Xu Cheng used ropes to lock the steering wheel and put a huge rock on the gas pedal. The car directly hit 200 horsepower and slammed towards the gate, while he jumped to the back and got under the car.

With a loud bam, the iron gates were directly slammed open, attracting those guards on shift. They all took aim and opened fire without hesitation, quickly covering the car with bullet holes.

Inside the villa, Tucci heard the chaos and directly shouted, asking, Whats happening?

Boss, a car charged in. Dont worry, we will take care of it.

Tucci nodded. Be on alert tonight.

At the gate, 6 people gathered around, and they began cautiously checking out the truck.

Careful for bombs.

Impossible, it wouldve already exploded if there were any.

The windows were all shattered, and when they got closer, they saw that no one was inside.

Just at that moment, Xu Cheng was hanging from the bottom of the

car with one hand and taking out the rifle with another. He fired 6 shots at all of their legs.

Peng peng peng peng peng peng peng

Those people all fell to the ground, and before they could catch a glimpse of what was under the car, Xu Cheng headshotted them all.

At the garden, 40 or so guards of the Sonora Family directly charged over.

Xu Cheng ripped off the pickup trucks back cover and used it as a shield for himself. Then, he punched a hole through it with one of the spikes on his diamond brawlers gloves, just large enough to fit a gun barrel through.

Then, Xu Cheng began to move with the shield in front as he fired from that little hole.

The enemy fire created sparks when they collided with the shield, and Xu Cheng accurately headshotted anyone in sight through that little hole.

Peng peng peng peng peng peng

There were 30 bullets in that rifle, and he didnt waste a single one. No matter where someone was hiding, they were all exposed under Xu Chengs penetrating vision.

One shot one kill.

The 30 bullets already took down 30 people within 2 minutes in the exchange of fire of the two sides.

Thank you to TCC\_Wolf for supporting us on Patreon! We have now reached our milestone and will begin releasing an additional chapter per week.

## ***Chapter 268: At That Moment, I Just Know I Wanted To Pee***

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng saw that the enemies were almost out of bullets and they all began charging at him, so he simply hurled his shield out like a cannon. With his terrifying power, within an instant, the iron board flew over like a spinning wheel towards the remaining 10 Sonora Familys members.

Because it was deep into the night, the lights in the entire manor were not particularly bright, so those 10 Sonora Familys members didnt even see clearly what was flying at them. Even their brains couldnt comprehend how someone could throw that heavy piece of metal at such a distance. When it hit them, three people were directly sent flying, vomiting blood.

Xu Cheng quickly rushed up to the other 7 that were about to run away. His movements were cat-like, quick yet quiet, allowing him to quickly catch up and slice the throats of those people with the sharp spikes of his gloves. Whoever got caught up to would all cry miserably before falling to the ground.

Those that were running away in the front all heard the painful cries, and they ran like their lives depended on it, because they did depend on it. However, they were still quickly caught by Xu Cheng.

After Xu Cheng took down the last one, a few gunshots broke the silence as bullets flew towards him.

Xu Cheng immediately jumped into the night, dodging those three bullets.

Looking at this executioner in the night that could kill 50 people,

dodge bullets, and disappear into the night, Tucci felt terror.

What kind of monster is this guy His eyelids jumped heavily, and he was getting goosebumps all over his body.

His women inside the manor were all hiding in the corner, crying and shivering in fear.

Tucci ran over to a remote control and turned on every single light there was inside the manor and villa, and he saw Xu Chengs figure suddenly appearing in sight, startling him.

Tucci pointed his gun at Xu Cheng and said in a deep voice, I dont care if you are a human or a ghost, we dont have any grudges towards each other. Why are you doing this?

No grudges? Xu Cheng laughed. You dont know who I am?

Then, he tore off his mask and grinned. Take a careful look, remember me?

Tucci just realized that this was the guy that he wanted to rob. However, he was terrified, so he was hesitant to admit it.

Dont be so nervous, you are at least the head of one of the six big families here, at least have some balls, alright? You recognize me now, right? Now do you know what Im here to do?

Tucci immediately replied, You can go, no one will be in your way anymore, just bring your goods and go.

Xu Cheng suddenly laughed. Dont you know that theres a saying in my country called its easy to summon a devil but hard to send one away? Since Im already here, I dont want to leave anymore.

As he said that, he walked up the stairs.

Tucci stepped back and immediately said with his finger on the

trigger, Im also being told to do this, you dont have to do this..

Xu Cheng didnt reply as he took another step up, and Tucci directly fired at him!

At that instant, Xu Cheng raised his gloves and punched into the air. With a ding sound, the bullet fell to the ground.

Tuccis eyes spread wide open as he nervously stepped back. His lips shivered. Let me tell you, members of the Sonora Family are all on their way here. We can negotiate, and if Im alive, at least you will have a bargaining chip. Dont you want to leave this place alive?

Xu Cheng said in disdain, My life and death isnt up to you to decide.

Then, Xu Cheng suddenly dashed toward Tucci with Shadow Steps and grabbed him by the neck, lifting him off the ground. With the other hand, he grabbed the pistol that was made out of gold out of his hand. All the women in the room were screaming in fear.

At this time, many trucks drove directly into the manor. There were more than a hundred or so members of the Sonora Gang and they completely surrounded Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng put Tucci down and hid himself behind him. With the gun pointed to Tuccis head, Xu Cheng shouted at the gang members, Im going to break his neck if anyone dares to come up.

Tucci was covered in sweat as he angrily shouted at his men below the stairs, Dont come up!

He panted as he said to Xu Cheng who was standing behind him, Bro, can we talk now?

Xu Cheng directly shot at Tuccis leg, triggering a b-tch-like scream of pain.

B-stard!

Azzhole! Im going to kill you!

Tuccis men were all furious.

Xu Cheng continued to keep the pale-faced Tucci hostage and provoked, Come! If you guys dont mind your boss dying, just come on up! The next shot I fire wont be at his leg, but his head!

Although Tucci was shot in the leg, it was still better than getting shot in the head. He shouted, Dont move!

Then, he looked at Xu Cheng and said, Bro, Terry dug a pit for me this time and I will look for him myself to make him pay. Just let me go right now, and you can walk out freely from my backdoor, hows that?

Just then, a dozen more trucks appeared one after another outside of the manor. The flags on those trucks showed that they were from the other 5 major gang families. When the Sonora Familys members saw this, their faces drastically changed. Some of them immediately shouted at the other families, This is a private matter of our Sonora Family, you guys better not intervene.

On the trucks, the five major families leaders exchanged a look and faintly smiled. One of them shouted at Xu Cheng who was standing by the stairs, Mister, lets talk this out. Dont you think its not appropriate to do this? Its not a wise decision to go against the six families.

Xu Cheng shouted back, Then let me ask you guys. Werent the safe free-trade rules of this black market set by you guys?

The five leaders looked at each other, and one of them shouted back, Thats right. The black market has its set of rules, and they were set by us. We always wanted to keep the black market regulated too, but you also know that there will always be a guy or



two that would f-ck it up, right?

Xu Cheng: I dont care about that. All I know is, I will kill whoever stands in the way of my profit! Since this guy isnt following the rules, then I will help you guys clean up the mess.

Right as Xu Cheng said that, he pulled the trigger and fired a bullet through Tuccis head!

Peng!

Blood suddenly splashed out of the other side of Tuccis head as his head tilted to one side and his whole body softened.

Ahhhhh

The Sonora members were all dumbfounded, and then they became furious and went berserk.

However, before they could even do anything, the members of the five families standing behind them all raised their guns and killed the remnants of the Sonora Family. Those hundred of so people were immediately killed by the hundreds that surrounded them!

When the gunshots ended, the big area around the manors gates were filled with faint smoke of gunpowder.

Then, there came a round of applause.

It was from Saar. He applauded with admiration as he walked towards the stairs and said to Xu Cheng, What is your name?

Xu Cheng: Im Fang. Fang was the slang for Diamond suit of cards in China, which means square.

Saar: Mr. Fang, enjoy your night.

Then, he gestured to let Xu Cheng go, and the members behind him all cleared up a path for him.

Xu Cheng directly threw Tuccis dead body down the stairs, and then he walked down slowly, step by step, directly crossing the path cleared by all of the gang members. Everyone looked at him with a strange look. Reasonably speaking, people like him that face-slapped the black markets authority should be eliminated, but from the look of everyone at him, it was complicated, with worship and fear.

As someone that was chased with the intent to kill, not only did he kill all the pursuers, the guy actually turned around and took out the boss of the enemy camp, especially before the face of the rest of the five big mafia families. He actually shot the boss of one of the biggest gangs in the country in front of everyone. This kind of courage, nerve, and imposing manner really wasnt something that ordinary people could do.

Bei Shans car was parked outside the gate down the street. When he saw Xu Cheng was able to calmly walked out from a crowd of hundreds in a path they cleared up for him, he knew it was a scene that he would never forget.

Later on, he got a chance to ask Xu Cheng, When you walked through the crowd of hundreds of people that were all armed and loaded, were you nervous?

Xu Cheng took a puff of his cigarette and replied, I dont really know. All I was thinking about at that time was that I needed to pee.

## **Chapter 269: Inevitable Clash**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng and Bei Shan successfully left the black market with the cultural relics, and when passing the checkpoint, an inspector said to him, Mr. Fang, out of respect for you, next time you come, you dont have to leave your weapon with us.

Thank your boss for me, Xu Cheng said, and Bei Shan drove off.

Haber had been waiting at the airport he parked his private jet at, and one of his men said, Boss, what are you waiting for? Do you really believe that someone could leave the black market by himself when the whole city is after him? I dont think we should waste any more time here.

Haber sighed. I dont really believe it too, yet I just cant help but think What if he is actually lucky enough? I do quite like those artifacts, so lets just wait a little longer.

With the three of them staring at the airport gate in the distance, a truck appeared. When Haber saw Xu Cheng jumping off the pickup truck with a bag over his shoulder, he smiled. He immediately invited the two into his private jet.

I kept my words This is the package you wanted, you can double check.

Xu Cheng placed the bag on the table and said.

No need. Just for the fact that you can get here alive, this is the money order of 1.5 billion euros in the underground bank. Just go to Las Vegas, and they will find a way to give you the money, Haber said.

Xu Cheng accepted the money order and grinned. Nice working with you.

Nice working with you too, come to the Middle East when you get a chance. Im honored to meet a friend like you.

We will see, Xu Cheng said, and he left Habers private jet with Bei Shan. After giving Lin Lei a call, a car came to pick them up to drive to Lin Leis private jet, which had been waiting for a while now.

The three of them immediately took off and headed to Las Vegas.

What did the Third Prince say about that crown? Did he notice that something was fishy? Inside the cabin, Xu Cheng asked Lin Lei.

Lin Lei laughed and replied, This guy always saw himself as my brother-in-law, so when I gave him that crown, he thought I was finally accepting him and was gifting that to help him advance his political career. As long as he gives this to the queen on the night of the banquet, I think the face of that Terry guy from the media company would be extremely interesting to watch.

Xu Cheng laughed. Yeah, that will be really awkward.

Since Mexico was just the neighboring country, the flight to Las Vegas was quite quick. They arrived right when the sun came up.

A limo was already there to pick them up at the private airport, and they went directly to the biggest casino in town, into the VIP reception room to meet with the person in charge of exchanging the money.

The three of them were all invited into a room, and Xu Cheng took out the money order Haber gave him to the four manager-level staff that were sitting across from him.

One of them directly stood up, shook Xu Chengs hand, and said, Mr. Xu, if you choose to launder the money at our casino, the

---

commission is 30%.

Lin Lei directly blew his cap off. Why dont you go and rob a bank? Dont think that I dont know the rules in money laundering, the commission is at most 20%! 30% of 1.5 billion is 450 million, you wont even get that much if you go and rob a bank!

The managers of this casino immediately werent happy. You can also continue to put the money in the underground bank. All in all, if you dont pick our casino to launder your money, I can guarantee that no bank in Las Vegas has enough cash to help you guys launder! Remember, its 1.5 billion euros, not your countrys cheap currency.

Xu Cheng felt it wasnt that bad, at least there would be 1.05 billion. In fact, he could definitely start gambling with a little money and slowly make 3 billion, but which casino would allow you to win 3 billion in one night? Not to mention getting to 3 billion with just a little bit of starting funds, it would be strange if no one suspects you.

So, this was why Xu Cheng decided to finish the mission first and sell the artifacts. Then, when he already had more than a billion, it wouldnt be as strange or too big of an exaggeration to triple that to 3 billion, right? After all, it was just tripling the money. Or else, if he started gambling with just a little, he had to keep winning consecutive rounds for at least a day or something, without losing even once. Most importantly, if he were to win consecutively, the casinos management would definitely try to look for trouble, and if any accidents were to happen, Xu Cheng was afraid that he wouldnt be able to make it in time for the banquet.

Its fine, Lei. Xu Cheng interrupted Lin Lei and then said to the managers, I accept the commission rate.

The manager smiled. Then lets go and see the person in charge of the underground money bank.

He brought Xu Cheng and the other two to the basement. The

underground floor also has luxurious living rooms and suites, and when the four went to a room, there were two Asian-looking bodyguards. With Xu Chengs penetrating vision, he could see that those two were both armed.

After entering the room, the 60-year-old-looking asian man smoking a cigar was about to walk up to welcome the guests, but when he saw Xu Cheng, his face changed.

Its you little b-stard!

Xu Cheng and the others were a bit stunned.

Xu Cheng looked at the old guy and asked, Do we know each other?

The manager of the casino interrupted, Allow me to introduce, this is one of the people responsible for M Nations underground money house, Beiye Zhangnan.

Beiye Zhangnan snorted and replied to Xu Cheng, Of course we do, we have grudges to be exact. My nephew was unfortunately arrested by you and then sentenced to death, I dont know if Mr. Xu still remembers him.

Xu Cheng quickly realized. Oh, so Hetian was your niece? I shouldve remembered, but I didnt think that your capitalist group actually extended its reach into this country as well. Unfortunately, Im not a cop of this country, or I would destroy this branch too.

Beiye narrowed his eyes. You made us lose more than 100 billion, and you still dare to leave your country? You sure have guts.

Xu Cheng said, If thats the case, as the guy that murdered your nephew, I cant get my money anymore, right?

Beiye Zhangnan said, I indeed dont want to launder that 1.5 billion for you, and if this transaction didnt involve one of our biggest

clients, Mr. Haber, I wouldve even killed you on the spot, right now.

Xu Cheng walked up to Beiye Zhangnan and said, face to face, Then you can try. Your nephew got what he deserved, so feel free to avenge him. But, dont say I didnt warn you. Dont play with fire!

At this moment, the manager of this casino said, Alright, I cant interfere with the grudges between you two, but this transaction involves Mr. Habers asset transfer, so please set aside your grudges first and deal with it after this transaction successfully completes, okay?

As a very influential person in the Middle East, Mr. Haber was definitely a big client of Beiye Zhangnan and the casino. This transaction was also very huge, and if it wasnt executed properly, Mr. Haber may doubt their ability to handle their future businesses and pick another underground money house to deposit their black money. So, no matter how much Beiye Zhangnan wanted to eat Xu Cheng alive, now was not the time to do it. At least right now, Xu Cheng is representing Mr. Haber to withdraw money, and if he wanted to do anything, he should at least wait until the money was successfully transferred into Xu Chengs hands.

## **Chapter 270: Why Does This Scene Feel So Familiar**

Source: Noodletown Translated

Xu Cheng took Lin Lei and Bei Shan into a VIP room inside the casino and waited.

In the back, Beiye Zhangnan suddenly said to the manager of the casino, You are not tempted by that 1.5 billion euros?

The manager that was just about to head out paused for a moment. What do you want to say?

Beiye Zhangnan lit a cigar. I know the casino has many means to make sure the gamblers lose money.

The manager shook his head. Listen, such things do exist but they are very rare. We are a legally operating casino, one of the biggest in the world. What you just said doesnt exist in our establishment.

Beiye Zhangnan said, I didnt say you should do that. I just thought, why would you deliberately lose 1.05 billion to him? Isnt the casino interested in that money too?

Manager: 450 million in commissions is already high enough for me, so following the proper money laundering process, the casino just needs to lose to him the 1.05 billion he needs.

Beiye Zhangnan: What about you, are you interested in that money? Bro, listen to me. You dont have to let the dealer deliberately lose all that much money to him. As for the money we win from him, how about we split it?

The manager narrowed his eyes. What do you mean by this? Mr.



Beiye, you should know that this is a forbidden topic. If word gets out, I will probably meet the end of my career in this field.

Beiye waved his hand. I know, I know, dont get nervous, just listen to me. You can follow the normal protocol, but just let me use one of your gambling masters. On top of that, I also want you to save me a seat at his table.

The manager immediately got what he meant. You want to snipe him?

Beiye Zhangnan: Thats right. I cant offend Mr. Haber, so I definitely wouldnt pay one cent less for the money Im supposed to launder for him. However, I didnt promise that I wouldnt let other people snipe him through gambling. So, I will just let the money leave from one pocket and come back through another.

Then, Beiye directly walked to the casino manager and said in a low voice, You just need to arrange it for me, and you will get 20 million right away.

The manager seemed to be struggling. After awhile, he gritted his teeth and replied, I dont want 20 million, I want 20% 20% of the money you are able to win from him!

Beiye lifted the corner of his mouth. Fine, then please send me the best gambling master in the house. As for money, I have it, I dont need your casino to lend any to me.

The manager nodded.

Inside the casino VIP room, Xu Cheng and the other two waited. Lin Lei asked, Brother-in-Law, since you have unsettled grudges with that guy, do you think he will give you the money very easily?

I dont know, Xu Cheng replied, But I also couldnt care less.

Bei Shan mumbled, How come you make enemies no matter where

you go?

Xu Cheng bitterly laughed. This might be the fate of the protagonist.

The waiter standing beside him couldn't help but roll his eyes. Xu Cheng also was quite speechless after seeing that. Why couldn't he just let me boast for a moment.

Just then, it was getting a bit noisy outside, sounding like someone wanted to come in. Outside the door, the security stopped someone and said, Mr. Stephen, this room is closed for a private event today, and the starting bid is pretty high, so it might not be suitable for you.

Oh? Oh big? It's not suitable for me? Too bad, I insist on going in to play, and I will beat you up if you still stand in my way, Mr. Stephen shouted at the security guard.

The security guard was in a difficult spot. Mr. Stephen, feel free to check out the other rooms. This one is indeed reserved by a gentleman, and he wants to play by himself.

Who's this generous? Stephen poked his head in and glanced at Xu Cheng. Hey, is it really fun to play by yourself? Is it even exciting if you just play the dealer by yourself? If you are going to play, why not have someone accompany you? How big are you playing?

Xu Cheng turned to look at him and faintly smiled. Just a couple billion.

Stephen snorted. You are joking right? Even I've never played this big yet.

Security: Then stop wasting time here, go and check out some other rooms.

Stephen immediately said, But I just want to try it. I don't think I will lose. Come on, man, can I join you?

He looked at Xu Cheng and asked, but he was feeling extremely anxious inside.

Not just him, Beiye Zhangnan and the manager who were watching through the surveillance were also nervously waiting for Xu Cheng's reply. If Xu Cheng declined, then they really would have no way to snipe him anymore.

After staring at Stephen for a long time, Xu Cheng suddenly laughed. You are right, it's indeed boring gambling by yourself, but do you have the money?

Of course. Stephen had been waiting for these words. He walked in arrogantly and directly pulled out a top-tier Cuban cigar from his suit to put up a show that he was loaded.

The two people watching behind the surveillance finally let out a sigh of relief.

Beiye directly slapped his leg and said, Alright, I think we can pop a champagne bottle to celebrate now.

The manager went to a cabinet and pulled out a treasured bottle of champagne.

Stephen took out a cigar and passed it to Xu Cheng. Want one?

Xu Cheng shook his head and he pulled out a very normal cigarette and said, I'm already used to smoking this. Although it's pretty cheap, but you can't get them in M Nation. So, smoking my home country's cigarette in a foreign country, it feels like home.

As he said that, he lit it, took a puff, and blew it out.

Stephen awkwardly nodded and turned around. At that moment, Xu Cheng glanced at his palm, and his eagle-like eyes noticed that the guy had calluses in his palm.

It looked like the guy was not just an ordinary guest, because only those that frequently played poker would have hands like that.

Xu Cheng deliberately teased him a little, Mr. Stephen, do you know how to perform fancy poker tricks?

Stephen looked over in shock. Why did you ask?

Xu Cheng laughed and said, I saw calluses in your hands, you are a pretty experienced gambler, right?

Stephens face faintly changed, and he immediately turned away and also curled up his fist to hide his palm. Then, after a second or two, he laughed and tried to ease up the atmosphere a bit. I just like to play golf, and thats where the calluses came from. How about we play one together some day?

Xu Cheng didnt want to expose him. He just smiled and replied, Sounds good.

Inside a room in the back, Beiye Zhangnan and the manager were just sipping on the champagne, and they both almost choked upon hearing that, thinking that Xu Cheng saw through something.

How much did you bring? Xu Cheng asked Stephen.

Stephen snapped his fingers, and from outside the door, his man pushed in a cart carrying all the chips.

Sir, your 200 million dollars.

Enough? Stephen looked at Xu Cheng as he said, pointing at the chips.

Maybe not, Xu Cheng replied.

No worries, just win this first and then we can see. Stephen grinned.

Xu Cheng mumbled to himself, Why does this scene seem so familiar.

He remembered back when he had Shen Yao snipe the underground money house and kind of wanted to laugh.

Xu Cheng whispered a few words to Lin Lei, and Lin Lei nodded and went to get chips.

On the casino side, they used a legitimate big film company to transfer 1.5 billion over. That way, the money would be clean. But in fact, this film company was just an asset under the casino, and it would receive 1.5 billion in return in black money. Then, the casino just needed to distribute 1.05 billion to the client, and then make a revenue of 450 million without having to report taxes. As for the finance of that film company, this is where the casino, underground money house, and theatre lines cooperate to fake the box office data. The theatre lines would say that several films had super high box office, where in fact, it was pumped up by black money. Then, those 1.5 billion of black money would be converted to tickets and then back to clean cash, which could be reported as revenue, and the high revenue would in turn boost stock prices. It was basically multiple birds with one stone.

## Chapter 271

Source: Webnovel

When the dealer began dealing cards, Lin Lei suddenly remembered. He whispered into Xu Cheng's ears, "**Brother-in-Law, I remember now! This guy's name isn't Jack, and he's one of the top in-house gambling masters of this casino!**"

They were speaking in their country's language so the others didn't know what they were saying. Xu Cheng looked at his two cards and said, "**I know.**"

**"Why are you still playing with him if you know? He's a pro!"** Lin Lei was speechless.

**"These guys aren't gods. Besides, they can't cheat, so there's nothing to be scared of."**

Lin Lei didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. "**Bro, I'm scared that you are too sh-t!**"

Xu Cheng laughed. "**I got you to come with me to be responsible for transferring the funds to the company, you don't have to do anything else.**"

Lin Lei gritted his teeth and said, "**Brother-in-Law, if you can really get 3 billion, then even if my sis breaks up with you down the road, I will disown her and be your little brother.**"

Xu Cheng: "**Those words truly touched my heart.**"

Bei Shan slapped Xu Cheng on the head. "**Focus on the game.**"

The dealer flipped over the first card of everyone's hand.

Xu Cheng then looked at his two cards, and he pretended to be indifferent. Those two pros felt that the acting was too obvious and full of holes, thinking it was just a piece of cake to deal with him. At first, they thought the management wanted them to defeat some grandmaster or something and that was why both of them had been requested to participate, but now, an Asian?

Xu Cheng looked at his cards, the Ace of Spades and the 2 of Diamonds.

And when he saw that 2 of Diamonds, he was really quite speechless.

Then, taking a look at the other two, he saw that Stephen had a J of Hearts and 6 of Diamonds; Jack's hand was pretty good, a pair of 5s!

After the dealer gave out each player's first face-up card. Xu Cheng got the 2 of Hearts, Stephen got the J of Spades, and Jack got the 6 of Hearts.

The dealer gave Stephen a look. **"J of Spades, speak."**

Stephen's cards were a pair of Js and a 6, and he felt it was a pretty good hand.

**"50 million."**

It was then Jack's turn. He had a pair of 5s, and there was no reason he would fold right now. So, he pushed in 50 million worth of chips and said, **"I call."**

Xu Cheng was still thinking as he watched the dealer's deck and did a forecast.

For the next couple of turns, Xu Cheng would be getting the 7 of Hearts and A of Clubs, so his entire hand would be a pair of aces, a pair of 2s, and an out-of-place 7.

Stephen would be getting the J of Diamonds and 3 of Hearts, so his whole hand would be triple Js and two out-of-place cards, which was pretty good.

But what was more interesting was Jack's hand. He would be getting a 7 and 8, and his entire hand would be 5, 5, 6, 7, and 8. Xu Cheng bet Jack would use this hand to bluff. If Jack's three face-up cards were 6, 7, and 8, the chance of a straight was great. Xu Cheng very much wanted to know whether Stephen would fall for the bluff and fold.

Since Stephen's hand would actually beat Xu Cheng, Xu Cheng really wanted to see if they could get to that situation.

He grinned. "***I call as well.***"

The dealer dealt the second face-up card for everyone.

Just as Xu Cheng predicted, he got a 7 (A227), Stephen got a J (JJJ6), and Jack got a 7 (5567).

The dealer looked at Stephen and said, "***J, speak up.***"

Seeing how Stephen was laughing like a b-tthole, it was clear that he was very excited. He pushed in another pile of chips. "***Raise, 50 million!***"

If he could get another J, then he could really f-ck gods.

When it was Jack's turn, he indulged for a second. Now, he had a pair of 5s and then a 6 and 8. He could bet that the last face-up card would be a 5 for a triple! If it was not a 5, as long as it was another 6 and 7, he could have two pairs. Looking at the other two, Stephen and Xu Cheng's hands definitely wouldn't have a straight. They would at most have pairs, so he still had a good chance of winning.

So, he pushed in another pile of chips as well. "***I call.***"



Xu Cheng also did. "**Continue.**"

Then, he said to Lin Lei, "**See if my money has arrived to my account. If yes, then exchange it all into chips.**"

Lin Lei nodded and went out. Not long after, he pushed in the cart full of chips, and there were so much that the two pros couldn't help but swallow their spittle. If they could win this time, they could probably get a hefty dividend out of the deal.

The dealer dealt the last face-up card.

Xu Cheng: A (Face-down: A, 2; Face-up: 2, 7, A)

Stephen: 3 (Face-down: J, 6; Face-up: J, J, 3)

Jack: 8 (Face-down: 5, 5; Face-up: 6, 7, 8)

When Jack got the last card, he only wanted to swear. Now, he couldn't get a straight, nor could he get a triple, and the biggest hand he had was actually just a pair of 5s! He really wanted to vomit blood, but he was a pro after all, and he had to maintain his cool in a situation like this. Frankly, with the 6, 7, and 8 on the surface, he could definitely bluff.

At least when Stephen saw Jack getting that 8, he also felt happy for Jack. If Jack had a straight, then his triple definitely wouldn't stand a chance.

The dealer looked at Xu Cheng. "**Ace, speak.**"

Xu Cheng put in another 50 million. "**I raise.**"

When it was Jack's turn, he laughed and said to Xu Cheng, "**If I were you, I would fold. You would at most have a pair of Ace, why are you still trying?**"

Xu Cheng shrugged. "**I have the money, so I do whatever I**

**want."**

Jack put in another 50 million as well. **"I follow."**

Stephen laughed and said, **"I don't believe that he has a pair of Aces. As long as he doesn't, then just my face-up cards with a pair of Js can beat you. So, I follow!"**

Tsk tsk\* Xu Cheng asked Lin Lei, **"How much is in the prize pool now?"**

Lin Lei: **"510 million."**

Xu Cheng nodded. **"Then I will raise 100 million to reveal one of Mr. Jack's cards."**

Jack was secretly quite happy. **"Hahaha, I'm bluffing, and even if you don't want to, I would want to reveal one of my cards to let you see."**

Seeing Xu Cheng throwing in a hundred million, he smiled and flipped one of his face-down cards: 5. (Current face-up cards: 5, 6, 7, 8)

He grinned: **"Mr. Xu is indeed a good gambler."**

Xu Cheng sneered and thought, I'm doing this on purpose, you dumb-ss, I know that's a 5, but you just don't have a straight. However, if you don't flip that one over, how is Stephen going to fold? I'm using you to get your friend out, you dumb-ss!

When it was Stephen's turn and he saw Jack's 5, 6, 7, and 8, in fact, he didn't think Jack was bluffing or he would've received some kind of signal, so even though he had 3 jacks, he still folded.

The moment he folded, Xu Cheng couldn't help but laugh.

Jack looked at him and asked, **"What are you laughing about?"**

Xu Cheng lit himself a cigarette, and he still couldn't hold in his laughter and accidentally choked on the smoke and coughed. **"Too pro, what a pro!"**

Jack thought he was sincerely praising him, he was still feeling quite satisfied. **"Is Mr. Xu still following?"**

Xu Cheng kept on laughing and even his stomach was hurting a bit. His heart **"ached"** for Stephen. If Stephen knew that Jack faked him out with just a pair of 5s, he might even kill Jack.

**"I raise, 100 million!"** Xu Cheng took a puff of the cigarette and said.

Jack narrowed his eyes, thinking to himself, Doesn't this guy know that there's a great chance that I have a straight? Normally, if someone sees 5, 6, 7, and 8 as face-up cards, pros wouldn't take the risk to gamble that. Like Stephen, even he folded.

At that moment, Xu Cheng tried to play them even more and deliberately asked Lin Lei in English. **"That 5, 6, 7, and 8, is that a big hand?"**

Lin Lei was speechless. **"If he just gets a 4 or a 9, then that's a straight! Even if you have triple aces, you still can't win."**

Xu Cheng: **"Holy f-ck, that big?"**

Hearing Xu Cheng's words, he felt even more excited: Indeed, this guy actually doesn't know anything. I thought he saw through my bluff, then now I really have to suppress him with confidence.

Jack: **"In that case, I raise 200 million!"**

## **Chapter 272: Gottem**

Source: Noodletown Translated

When the dealer began dealing cards, Lin Lei suddenly remembered. He whispered into Xu Cheng's ears, Brother-in-Law, I remember now! This guy's name isn't Jack, and he's one of the top in-house gambling masters of this casino!

They were speaking in their country's language so the others didn't know what they were saying. Xu Cheng looked at his two cards and said, I know.

Why are you still playing with him if you know? He's a pro! Lin Lei was speechless.

These guys aren't gods. Besides, they can't cheat, so there's nothing to be scared of.

Lin Lei didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. Bro, I'm scared that you are too sh-t!

Xu Cheng laughed. I got you to come with me to be responsible for transferring the funds to the company, you don't have to do anything else.

Lin Lei gritted his teeth and said, Brother-in-Law, if you can really get 3 billion, then even if my sis breaks up with you down the road, I will disown her and be your little brother.

Xu Cheng: Those words truly touched my heart.

Bei Shan slapped Xu Cheng on the head. Focus on the game.

The dealer flipped over the first card of everyone's hand.

Xu Cheng then looked at his two cards, and he pretended to be indifferent. Those two pros felt that the acting was too obvious and full of holes, thinking it was just a piece of cake to deal with him. At first, they thought the management wanted them to defeat some grandmaster or something and that was why both of them had been requested to participate, but now, an Asian?

Xu Cheng looked at his cards, the Ace of Spades and the 2 of Diamonds.

And when he saw that 2 of Diamonds, he was really quite speechless.

Then, taking a look at the other two, he saw that Stephen had a J of Hearts and 6 of Diamonds; Jacks hand was pretty good, a pair of 5s!

After the dealer gave out each players first face-up card. Xu Cheng got the 2 of Hearts, Stephen got the J of Spades, and Jack got the 6 of Hearts.

The dealer gave Stephen a look. J of Spades, speak.

Stephens cards were a pair of Js and a 6, and he felt it was a pretty good hand.

50 million.

It was then Jacks turn. He had a pair of 5s, and there was no reason he would fold right now. So, he pushed in 50 million worth of chips and said, I call.

Xu Cheng was still thinking as he watched the dealers deck and did a forecast.

For the next couple of turns, Xu Cheng would be getting the 7 of Hearts and A of Clubs, so his entire hand would be a pair of aces, a pair of 2s, and an out-of-place 7.

Stephen would be getting the J of Diamonds and 3 of Hearts, so his whole hand would be triple Js and two out-of-place cards, which was pretty good.

But what was more interesting was Jacks hand. He would be getting a 7 and 8, and his entire hand would be 5, 5, 6, 7, and 8. Xu Cheng bet Jack would use this hand to bluff. If Jacks three face-up cards were 6, 7, and 8, the chance of a straight was great. Xu Cheng very much wanted to know whether Stephen would fall for the bluff and fold.

Since Stephens hand would actually beat Xu Cheng, Xu Cheng really wanted to see if they could get to that situation.

He grinned. I call as well.

The dealer dealt the second face-up card for everyone.

Just as Xu Cheng predicted, he got a 7 (A227), Stephen got a J (JJJ6), and Jack got a 7 (5567).

The dealer looked at Stephen and said, J, speak up.

Seeing how Stephen was laughing like a b-tthole, it was clear that he was very excited. He pushed in another pile of chips. Raise, 50 million!

If he could get another J, then he could really f-ck gods.

When it was Jacks turn, he indulged for a second. Now, he had a pair of 5s and then a 6 and 8. He could bet that the last face-up card would be a 5 for a triple! If it was not a 5, as long as it was another 6 and 7, he could have two pairs. Looking at the other two, Stephen and Xu Chengs hands definitely wouldnt have a straight. They would at most have pairs, so he still had a good chance of winning.

So, he pushed in another pile of chips as well. I call.

---

Xu Cheng also did. Continue.

Then, he said to Lin Lei, See if my money has arrived to my account. If yes, then exchange it all into chips.

Lin Lei nodded and went out. Not long after, he pushed in the cart full of chips, and there were so much that the two pros couldnt help but swallow their spittle. If they could win this time, they could probably get a hefty dividend out of the deal.

The dealer dealt the last face-up card.

Xu Cheng: A (Face-down: A, 2; Face-up: 2, 7, A)

Stephen: 3 (Face-down: J, 6; Face-up: J, J, 3)

Jack: 8 (Face-down: 5, 5; Face-up: 6, 7, 8)

When Jack got the last card, he only wanted to swear. Now, he couldnt get a straight, nor could he get a triple, and the biggest hand he had was actually just a pair of 5s! He really wanted to vomit blood, but he was a pro after all, and he had to maintain his cool in a situation like this. Frankly, with the 6, 7, and 8 on the surface, he could definitely bluff.

At least when Stephen saw Jack getting that 8, he also felt happy for Jack. If Jack had a straight, then his triple definitely wouldnt stand a chance.

The dealer looked at Xu Cheng. Ace, speak.

Xu Cheng put in another 50 million. I raise.

When it was Jacks turn, he laughed and said to Xu Cheng, If I were you, I would fold. You would at most have a pair of Ace, why are you still trying?

Xu Cheng shrugged. I have the money, so I do whatever I want.

---

Jack put in another 50 million as well. I follow.

Stephen laughed and said, I dont believe that he has a pair of Aces. As long as he doesnt, then just my face-up cards with a pair of Js can beat you. So, I follow!

Tsk tsk\* Xu Cheng asked Lin Lei, How much is in the prize pool now?

Lin Lei: 510 million.

Xu Cheng nodded. Then I will raise 100 million to reveal one of Mr. Jacks cards.

Jack was secretly quite happy. Hahaha, Im bluffing, and even if you dont want to, I would want to reveal one of my cards to let you see.

Seeing Xu Cheng throwing in a hundred million, he smiled and flipped one of his face-down cards: 5. (Current face-up cards: 5, 6, 7, 8)

He grinned: Mr. Xu is indeed a good gambler.

Xu Cheng sneered and thought, Im doing this on purpose, you dumb-ss, I know thats a 5, but you just dont have a straight. However, if you dont flip that one over, how is Stephen going to fold? Im using you to get your friend out, you dumb-ss!

When it was Stephens turn and he saw Jacks 5, 6, 7, and 8, in fact, he didnt think Jack was bluffing or he wouldve received some kind of signal, so even though he had 3 jacks, he still folded.

The moment he folded, Xu Cheng couldnt help but laugh.

Jack looked at him and asked, What are you laughing about?

Xu Cheng lit himself a cigarette, and he still couldnt hold in his laughter and accidentally choked on the smoke and coughed. Too



pro, what a pro!

Jack thought he was sincerely praising him, he was still feeling quite satisfied. Is Mr. Xu still following?

Xu Cheng kept on laughing and even his stomach was hurting a bit. His heart ached for Stephen. If Stephen knew that Jack faked him out with just a pair of 5s, he might even kill Jack.

I raise, 100 million! Xu Cheng took a puff of the cigarette and said.

Jack narrowed his eyes, thinking to himself, Doesnt this guy know that theres a great chance that I have a straight? Normally, if someone sees 5, 6, 7, and 8 as face-up cards, pros wouldnt take the risk to gamble that. Like Stephen, even he folded.

At that moment, Xu Cheng tried to play them even more and deliberately asked Lin Lei in English. That 5, 6, 7, and 8, is that a big hand?

Lin Lei was speechless. If he just gets a 4 or a 9, then thats a straight! Even if you have triple aces, you still cant win.

Xu Cheng: Holy f-ck, that big?

Hearing Xu Chengs words, he felt even more excited: Indeed, this guy actually doesnt know anything. I thought he saw through my bluff, then now I really have to suppress him with confidence.

Jack: In that case, I raise 200 million!

## Chapter 273

Source: Webnovel

In fact, when Stephen was about to fold, Jack wanted to signal him not to, but who knew he would be this decisive when he folded. He could only blame his good psychological tactics and facial expression. He was so good at acting that he actually tricked his partner to fold first, and now he could only pretend to be cool and not care as he waited for the next round to start.

Just when Lin Lei was pleasantly packing up all the chips, another master came in, greeted them a bit, and then sat down.

At that moment, Jack's bodyguard pretended to take a call and then said to Jack, "**Sir, Madam wants you to meet him at the entrance.**"

Jack knew he was getting swapped out. He gritted his teeth and was feeling a bit unwilling.

Xu Cheng didn't forget to ridicule him a bit. "**It's probably because she saw you taking 400 million out of the family bank account. She might make you kneel on the washboard when you get back home.**"

Lin Lei: "**Brother-in-Law, I already told you before, in Western culture, they don't use washboards to wash clothes.**"

Xu Cheng pretended to put on a serious face and joked, "**Oh, right, I forgot. It should be kneeling on cacti.**"

Jack wanted to puke blood but he could only get out of the VIP room. Then, he angrily walked into the back room and asked the manager, "**Why? You guys should've trusted me.**"

Before the manager could reply, Beiye directly yelled at him, **"Trust you my f-cking azz!"**

Jack suddenly choked on the words he wanted to say. He then replied, **"Mr. Beiye, give me another chance. I can win back what I just lost plus more if you give me a chance! For real!"**

Beiye: **"Win my azz! I think you should really go and pursue your career in Hollywood. Really. Not recruiting you as an actor is a big loss for them! Now get the f-ck out of there."**

Jack still wanted to say a few words but the guards already dragged him out.

Seeing Jack taken away, he felt somewhat reassured. Then, upon seeing another pro come in, he greeted, **"Yoho, look! It's our big rich landlord Peel here."**

That pro knew Stephen was just putting on an act and he laughed and played along, **"Stephen, last time you won a couple hundred million from me, and the staff here told me you were in this room when I came. Watch how I win all your money today."**

Stephen: **"Haha, come on then. I will wait for you."**

Lin Lei looked at Peel, a bit confused. **"You seem really familiar, like a guy I saw that was performing card tricks."**

Peel acted very shocked. **"There's actually someone that looks like me? Wow, that's really surprising. But now, with plastic surgery technology becoming more and more developed, it's actually not too surprising. Wait, no, I should meet this guy. Maybe he's trying to look like me to impersonate me and do some scams. This world is really becoming more and more chaotic."**

Xu Cheng was really speechless as he thought, Come on, you two,

aren't you tired from trying so hard with acting?

As he thought, he looked at Peel and pointed at the door, "***That guy that just walked out, do you know him too? That dumb-ss only had a pair of 5s and was trying to bluff. Actually, his acting was pretty good, tsk tsk, he even tricked this Mr. Stephen. Mr. Stephen actually got scared into folding when he had triple Js. I guess that Jack guy was a pro after all.***"

On the side, Stephen's heart was dripping blood as he roared in his heart, Stop talking about it!

Peel gave an odd smile at Stephen, and he played along with Xu Cheng and laughed, saying, "***Yeah, that does sound pretty dumb, hahaha.***"

Stephen glared at him.

Xu Cheng saw that he p-ssed them off enough, so he said, "***Alright, let's continue.***"

Stephen said to the bodyguard, "***Go and get me 500 million in chips.***"

Xu Cheng: "***500 million might not be enough though.***"

Stephen: "***Beat me first before saying that.***"

Xu Cheng: "***That's what you said before though, you lost 200 million from the last round already. Just go and get a billion, weren't you okay with playing at my high-bidding table?***"

Stephen paused for a moment. He waved his bodyguard off and his bodyguard left.

In the back room, after Beiye got the chips ready, he gave it to the bodyguard as he looked at the manager and said, "***If these two screw up too, then I think your time at this casino is also up.***"

***Right now, we already lost 800 million, and now it's a billion. Plus the 500 million Peel that just took out, I already took out 2.3 billion dollars. These funds were temporarily transferred from our legitimate company, and if that money were to disappear... assets suddenly disappearing will cause the company's stock price to plummet. You better know the consequences of that.***

The manager swallowed his spittle.

Inside the VIP room, the battle went on.

After the dealer washed the deck, he let the guests split the deck.

Xu Cheng didn't want to waste time here, he directly activated his penetrating vision as his brain quickly worked its magic to see how he should cut it so everyone gets a big hand but he also gets the biggest hand.

At this moment, Peel said politely, "***I will pass, who wants to do the honors?***"

Stephen also said politely as he gestured towards Xu Cheng, "***Then let Mr. Xu do the honors.***"

At this moment, Xu Cheng already finished calculating, and he faintly smiled. "***Since you two insist, then I will do it.***"

Then, he lifted up a portion of the deck to the point he calculated.

At this moment, it would depend on who the dealer was to deal first, and it would be the first guy that would get the biggest hand. Xu Cheng betted that those two were going to keep on being polite and let him get dealt the cards first.

Peel pointed at Xu Cheng, "***Let Mr. Xu go first then. You can start with him.***"

---

Xu Cheng faintly smiled. "**You are too nice.**"

Stephen: "**No problem.**"

Before the cards were dealt, Xu Cheng already calculated and knew how everyone's hand would look like.

His face-down cards would be Ace of Hearts, 3 of Diamonds, and the subsequent face-up cards would be 8 of Clovers, 2 of Clovers, and Ace of Diamonds. (A382A)

Stephen's face-down cards would be K of Spades, Ace of Clovers, and the face-up cards would be 7 of Diamonds, 2 of Hearts, and K of Hearts. (KKA72)

Peel's face-down cards would be J of Diamonds, 3 of Clovers, and the face-down cards were J of Spades, Ace of Spades, and 4 of Hearts. (J3JA4)

After confirming again, Xu Cheng calmly smoked his cigarette. After thinking about it, he felt a bit sad. Although he didn't lack money, to live in this world, one will still be controlled by money. Especially this time, if it wasn't because he had to save his in-law's company, why would he have to be here trying so hard to make money? Then, taking a look at the Ace of Diamonds of the Dragon Division - Bei Shan, he was actually this obsessed with money. He sighed and said to Bei Shan, "**You are basically a top-tier soldier and martial arts master, yet you would put yourself so low for money. Do you really have to? Masters should have the pride of a master!**"

Bei Shan sneered. "**This is how the evil world of capitalism works. You might not know this, but one of the top-5-ranking masters on the Sky Ranking once betrayed his organization just for money! Of course, I still have my bottom line. As for pride... If you throw 100 million at me, I would only say to you, 'keep it coming'.**"

---

Xu Cheng sighed. "**Senior Brother, do you know? Your grandiose and sacred image in my eyes has been shattered.**"

Then, he grabbed some chips on the table that were each worth 10 thousand and threw it into the corner of the room. "**Money is just a b-tch!**"

With some sound, the chips scattered onto the floor, and within a second, inside the room, Peel and Stephen's bodyguards, the dealer, as well as the two security guards at the door directly went to grab it.

Xu Cheng pointed at them and said to Bei Shan, "**See that? Those rotten souls, they sure are hopeless.**"

Bei Shan looked at those guys that were fighting over for the chips with a face of envy as he mumbled, "**F-ck, such a pity, I was one step too late.**"

Xu Cheng: "..."

## Chapter 274

Source: Webnovel

The dealer distributed the first round of cards, and just like Xu Cheng had expected, he got the 8 of Clovers.

Stephen got the 7 of Diamonds, and Peel got the J of Spades.

Dealer: "**J of Spades, speak.**"

Peel looked at his face-down cards - J and 3. Right now, he already had a pair of Js, so the opening was quite smooth for him.

Every raise couldn't be lower than 50 million, so there was nothing to say about that. Peel directly raised. "**50 million.**"

Stephen's hand wasn't bad either, because his opening hand already had the biggest cards - K and Ace. There was no reason for him to not raise. "**Call.**"

Xu Cheng didn't say anything and directly threw in the chips.

The dealer dealt the second round of face-up cards.

Xu Cheng got 2 of Clovers. (A382)

Stephen got 2 of Hearts. (KA72)

Peel got Ace of Spades. (J3JA)

The dealer said, "**Ace of Spades, speak.**"

Peel looked at Xu Cheng's face-up cards and saw an 8 and 2 of Clovers. Two cards of the same suit made him a bit worried, but that wasn't enough to make him fold. After all, the chance of getting a flush was low, and as long as he received a card that was not



Clovers, Peel's pair of Js would have a great chance at beating him.

**"50 million then."** Peel was cautious as he didn't want to follow Jack's footsteps.

Xu Cheng: **"Tsk tsk, one more Clovers and I'm invincible! Haha, I call!"**

Stephen sneered. Only a rookie's acting would be this exaggerated. He didn't believe at all that Xu Cheng already had 4 cards of the same suit.

**"I raise."**

The dealer dealt the last card for everyone.

Xu Cheng got the Ace of Diamonds. (A382A)

Stephen got the K of Hearts. (KKA72)

Peel got the 4 of Hearts. (JJ34A)

Stephen and Peel both smiled when they saw Xu Cheng getting the Ace of Diamonds. Although it was a pretty big card, it meant Xu Cheng couldn't get a flush anymore, so they joked with Xu Cheng, **"It's not that easy to get a flush. Your Ace isn't even bigger than Peel's Ace of Spades. Just fold."**

Peel threw in more money. **"50 million."**

Xu Cheng puffed out some smoke and threw in more money. **"1 billion."**

Stephen smiled, feeling that this time he had at least an 80% chance of winning. Why? Because by the look of Xu Cheng's face-up cards: 8, 2, Ace, it was already impossible for him to have a straight because of the 8. Now, Xu Cheng's biggest hand could only be either triple 2s, or triple 8s, since triple Aces was already impossible with

two aces already face-up on the table with him and Peel. It was also very unlikely that Xu Cheng's two face-down cards were both 2s, because there were already two face-up 2s on the table, meaning that it was pretty unlikely that the remaining 2 were both in Xu Cheng's hand. That meant the biggest possibility for Xu Cheng was triple 8s! If not, then Xu Cheng's biggest hand would be a double. And then, the only chance Xu Cheng could beat his pair of Ks was a pair of Aces, and with one with him as face-down and one with Peel as face-up, the chances of Xu Cheng getting the last Ace was very slim. So, considering this, he was quite confident.

**"Peel has the Ace of Spades and that's the highest in singles. You don't have a flush nor a straight, and since you are not afraid of the Ace of Spades, that means you must have a pair. 100 million, I raise as well!"** Stephen laughed and said.

Just as Stephen had analyzed, Peel also knew the situation. His pair of Js wasn't too small so in this kind of messy situation, he also had a chance. Besides, no matter which one of them wins, it would be the same since it was all their boss's money.

**"1 billion."**

Bei Shan looked at Xu Cheng's face-up cards and mumbled, **"You hand really stinks, a pair of 2s or a pair of 8s, both aren't that big."**

Lin Lei: **"Maybe we should just fold. I feel like everyone can already guess each other's hand."**

Stephen sneered.

Xu Cheng waved his hand. **"We already won 800 million, and so we should just be generous this round. A hundred million!"**

Stephen grinned. **"Since Mr. Xu is this generous, I will raise**

---

**another 200 million, are you going to as well?"**

At the back, the analyst said, **"In the current situation, the chances of Stephen and Peel beating Xu Cheng is over 80%. But, everything is still unsure. Now, we will just have to let Xu Cheng reveal a card. As long as it's not an 8, we can basically fight to the end."**

On the table, Peel threw in a hundred million and said, **"Mr. Xu, I want to see one of your cards, is that alright?"**

**"Of course."** Xu Cheng casually flipped over one of the face-down cards, which was a 3.

When Peel and Stephen saw the 3, they all laughed.

In the back, Beiye and the manager also laughed since they all knew how to play as well, and the analyst didn't need to do any explanation.

**"Now, triple 2s or triple 8s is no longer possible, and the biggest chance that he could still win the game is a pair of Aces. But Stephen already has an Ace as a face-down, Peel has one as a face-up, and Xu Cheng also has one as a face-up. What are the chances of the last one ending up in Xu Cheng's hand?"** Beiye asked the analyst.

The analyst said, **"Very small. It's very rare that all four Aces are in one section of the deck after the dealer finishes washing, so it's very rare that the 4 Aces will all appear in one round. All in all, the chance of Xu Cheng getting a pair of Aces is 2%!"**

Beiye laughed. **"Then, both Stephen and Peel can easily beat him with their hands, right?"**

Analyst: **"Yeah."**

The manager laughed, and he reached out and poured Beiye another glass of champagne.

At the table, Peel looked at Xu Cheng and laughed and said, **"Mr. Xu, you really want to fight till the end with just a pair of 2s or 3s or 8s? I will accompany you then. 200 million!"**

Xu Cheng didn't say anything and pushed in 200 million in chips as well.

Seeing that Peel didn't have many chips on him anymore, Stephen signaled Peel.

**"Mr. Xu, I don't want to bully you, so you think carefully."**

He flipped over his face-down K, and plus the face-up K, that was already a pair.

Seeing this, Peel acted pretty frustrated and discontent as he threw his cards, folding his hand. He already put in 400 million, so it was going to be tough to follow with just 100 million left. So, when he saw Stephen's hand was bigger than his, he just folded.

Xu Cheng saw Stephen's pair of Ks and laughed. **"But what if I have a pair of Aces though?"**

Stephen said confidently, **"That's almost impossible."**

Xu Cheng pointed at the Aces on the table, **"There are only 3 Aces being spotted, why do you think I don't have a pair of Aces?"**

Stephen: **"Alright then, if you want to bluff, go ahead. You just put in your chips, and I will match whatever amount you put."**

**"Oh really?"** Xu Cheng faintly smiled. Seeing the 500 million on Stephen's table, he laughed and said, **"Alright then, 500 million!"**

---

Seeing this, Stephen's eyes narrowed as he felt really excited with all the money he could win, but he also didn't lose his cool. He thought to himself, could Xu Cheng really have a pair of Aces?

## **Chapter 275: What A Clever Round**

Source: Noodletown Translated

The dealer distributed the first round of cards, and just like Xu Cheng had expected, he got the 8 of Clovers.

Stephen got the 7 of Diamonds, and Peel got the J of Spades.

Dealer: J of Spades, speak.

Peel looked at his face-down cards J and 3. Right now, he already had a pair of Js, so the opening was quite smooth for him.

Every raise couldnt be lower than 50 million, so there was nothing to say about that. Peel directly raised. 50 million.

Stephens hand wasnt bad either, because his opening hand already had the biggest cards K and Ace. There was no reason for him to not raise. Call.

Xu Cheng didnt say anything and directly threw in the chips.

The dealer dealt the second round of face-up cards.

Xu Cheng got 2 of Clovers. (A382)

Stephen got 2 of Hearts. (KA72)

Peel got Ace of Spades. (J3JA)

The dealer said, Ace of Spades, speak.

Peel looked at Xu Chengs face-up cards and saw an 8 and 2 of Clovers. Two cards of the same suit made him a bit worried, but that wasnt enough to make him fold. After all, the chance of getting a flush was low, and as long as he received a card that was not

---

Clovers, Peels pair of Js would have a great chance at beating him.

50 million then. Peel was cautious as he didnt want to follow Jacks footsteps.

Xu Cheng: Tsk tsk, one more Clovers and Im invincible! Haha, I call!

Stephen sneered. Only a rookies acting would be this exaggerated. He didnt believe at all that Xu Cheng already had 4 cards of the same suit.

I raise.

The dealer dealt the last card for everyone.

Xu Cheng got the Ace of Diamonds. (A382A)

Stephen got the K of Hearts. (KKA72)

Peel got the 4 of Hearts. (JJ34A)

Stephen and Peel both smiled when they saw Xu Cheng getting the Ace of Diamonds. Although it was a pretty big card, it meant Xu Cheng couldnt get a flush anymore, so they joked with Xu Cheng, Its not that easy to get a flush. Your Ace isnt even bigger than Peels Ace of Spades. Just fold.

Peel threw in more money. 50 million.

Xu Cheng puffed out some smoke and threw in more money. 1 billion.

Stephen smiled, feeling that this time he had at least an 80% chance of winning. Why? Because by the look of Xu Chengs face-up cards: 8, 2, Ace, it was already impossible for him to have a straight because of the 8. Now, Xu Chengs biggest hand could only be either triple 2s, or triple 8s, since triple Aces was already impossible with

two aces already face-up on the table with him and Peel. It was also very unlikely that Xu Chengs two face-down cards were both 2s, because there were already two face-up 2s on the table, meaning that it was pretty unlikely that the remaining 2 were both in Xu Chengs hand. That meant the biggest possibility for Xu Cheng was triple 8s! If not, then Xu Chengs biggest hand would be a double. And then, the only chance Xu Cheng could beat his pair of Ks was a pair of Aces, and with one with him as face-down and one with Peel as face-up, the chances of Xu Cheng getting the last Ace was very slim. So, considering this, he was quite confident.

Peel has the Ace of Spades and thats the highest in singles. You dont have a flush nor a straight, and since you are not afraid of the Ace of Spades, that means you must have a pair. 100 million, I raise as well! Stephen laughed and said.

Just as Stephen had analyzed, Peel also knew the situation. His pair of Js wasnt too small so in this kind of messy situation, he also had a chance. Besides, no matter which one of them wins, it would be the same since it was all their boss's money.

1 billion.

Bei Shan looked at Xu Chengs face-up cards and mumbled, Your hand really stinks, a pair of 2s or a pair of 8s, both arent that big.

Lin Lei: Maybe we should just fold. I feel like everyone can already guess each others hand.

Stephen sneered.

Xu Cheng waved his hand. We already won 800 million, and so we should just be generous this round. A hundred million!

Stephen grinned. Since Mr. Xu is this generous, I will raise another 200 million, are you going to as well?

At the back, the analyst said, In the current situation, the chances



of Stephen and Peel beating Xu Cheng is over 80%. But, everything is still unsure. Now, we will just have to let Xu Cheng reveal a card. As long as its not an 8, we can basically fight to the end.

On the table, Peel threw in a hundred million and said, Mr. Xu, I want to see one of your cards, is that alright?

Of course. Xu Cheng casually flipped over one of the face-down cards, which was a 3.

When Peel and Stephen saw the 3, they all laughed.

In the back, Beiye and the manager also laughed since they all knew how to play as well, and the analyst didnt need to do any explanation.

Now, triple 2s or triple 8s is no longer possible, and the biggest chance that he could still win the game is a pair of Aces. But Stephen already has an Ace as a face-down, Peel has one as a face-up, and Xu Cheng also has one as a face-up. What are the chances of the last one ending up in Xu Chengs hand? Beiye asked the analyst.

The analyst said, Very small. Its very rare that all four Aces are in one section of the deck after the dealer finishes washing, so its very rare that the 4 Aces will all appear in one round. All in all, the chance of Xu Cheng getting a pair of Aces is 2%!

Beiye laughed. Then, both Stephen and Peel can easily beat him with their hands, right?

Analyst: Yeah.

The manager laughed, and he reached out and poured Beiye another glass of champagne.

At the table, Peel looked at Xu Cheng and laughed and said, Mr. Xu, you really want to fight till the end with just a pair of 2s or 3s or 8s? I will accompany you then. 200 million!

Xu Cheng didnt say anything and pushed in 200 million in chips as well.

Seeing that Peel didnt have many chips on him anymore, Stephen signaled Peel.

Mr. Xu, I dont want to bully you, so you think carefully.

He flipped over his face-down K, and plus the face-up K, that was already a pair.

Seeing this, Peel acted pretty frustrated and discontent as he threw his cards, folding his hand. He already put in 400 million, so it was going to be tough to follow with just 100 million left. So, when he saw Stephens hand was bigger than his, he just folded.

Xu Cheng saw Stephens pair of Ks and laughed. But what if I have a pair of Aces though?

Stephen said confidently, Thats almost impossible.

Xu Cheng pointed at the Aces on the table, There are only 3 Aces being spotted, why do you think I dont have a pair of Aces?

Stephen: Alright then, if you want to bluff, go ahead. You just put in your chips, and I will match whatever amount you put.

Oh really? Xu Cheng faintly smiled. Seeing the 500 million on Stephens table, he laughed and said, Alright then, 500 million!

Seeing this, Stephens eyes narrowed as he felt really excited with all the money he could win, but he also didnt lose his cool. He thought to himself, could Xu Cheng really have a pair of Aces?

## **Chapter 276: Keep Him Here!**

Source: Noodletown Translated

In the back room, Beiye and the analysts were a bit hesitant as well.

Beiye: You think he really has a pair of Aces or is he deliberately trying to scare them?

The analyst shook his head. I think the chances of him bluffing are really big. But after all, its a few hundred million at stake, a person has to be really experienced or have big balls to try to bluff without a good hand, or he just doesnt know how to play. Mr. Beiye, do you know much about this Mr. Xu?

Beiye nodded. A bit. This guys brain is particularly good, and he is indeed a courageous fellow that likes to take risks! His psychological qualities are also top tier.

The analyst felt a bit troubled too. In fact, the odds are in our favor that hes just bluffing. However, from how he raised exactly 500 million, its also very possible that hes trying to win everything from Stephen. After all, if he wanted to pressure Stephen and scare him into folding, he might pick a number higher than what Stephen currently has at hand. Although the chances of him getting the last Ace is only 2%, sometimes, when luck comes knocking, no one can stop it.

Beiye nodded.

That was indeed true.

Now, all eyes were on whether the last face-down card from Xu Cheng was an Ace or not.

The chances of that were 2%, and if it was not the last Ace, Beiye would be able to win back everything he lost last round.

Sometimes, people would really do really crazy things for a dream. After he made the decision, lights of greed shot out from his eyes as he gritted his teeth and said, Do it!

Stephen looked towards the bodyguard, and the guard slightly nodded his head, giving him the greenlight to continue.

Stephen laughed and said, Alright, if you want to play, then I will accompany you to the end.

500 million right? I raise as well!

Peel didnt know that Stephen already had one of the four Aces in his face-down cards. So, he somewhat unsurely commented, The chances of him getting a pair of aces is pretty good, Mr. Stephen sure is confident.

Im not scared even if he has a pair of Aces! Stephen laughed and said.

Beiye and Lin Lei were a bit shocked. Not even afraid of a pair of Aces?

Then the only possibility was that he had a triplet.

Seeing how Stephen already had a King, it was possible that he had triple Kings!

Xu Cheng really wanted to mock Stephen, You dumbazz, you think I dont know you are just bluffing? I saw your hand before the cards even got to you.

Then what are we waiting for? Lets play some heartbeat. I also bet that you dont have a triplet. I will just be open about it, I have a pair of Aces, and if you have a triplet, then just follow!

---

Xu Cheng said and he threw in 500 million again!

If Stephen were to throw in another 500 million, then Xu Cheng would basically be set. Plus the amount he started with, he would have 3.8 billion dollars, which goes to about 3.6 euros. That would be enough to fill in the gap for the company. Of course, if Stephen and the others wanted to give him more money, he would be okay with that too. How can a company complain about having too much free cash?

Stephen was a bit stunned.

Could it be that he really had a pair of Ace?

In the back room, the analyst said with certainty, Hes bluffing!

Beiye asked, Why is that?

The analyst said, If he really has a pair of aces, then following a normal persons thinking pattern, he would obviously want his opponent to put in more money so he could win more. But, he first raised from 200 million to 500 million to scare Stephen, and now he even brazenly claims that he has a pair of Aces, and thats enough to confirm that hes feeling a bit scared of being called out for bluffing. Mr. Beiye, if you really have a pair of Aces, would you tell your opponent to stop putting in more money?

Beiye nodded. Thats indeed true. No ones not greedy, they all want to win more money.

Analyst: Then?

Beiye said firmly, Continue!

Stephnes bodyguard came in with a billion, and Stephen knew it was the managements decision to tell him to keep going.

So, he laughed and said, 500 million.

Xu Cheng was a bit shocked. You are still not revealing?

Stephen shrugged. You still have 700 million, why would I reveal? I know you would put down 500 million to force the game to end though, because you are running out of money.

Xu Cheng laughed and said, Im indeed out of money, and since thats the case, 500 million, lets flip over out cards.

Stephen directly smacked his two face-down cards onto the desk and shouted, The third Ace was with me! I just dont believe you were lucky enough to get the last Ace! You think you can beat me in a psychological war? Let me tell you, Rookie, dont humiliate yourself with those skills of yours in Las Vegas! Now, show me your hand, let me see what hand you really have! Is it a pair of 3s? Or a pair of 2s? Or is it a pair of 8s?

Xu Cheng sighed. You are acting too excited, I dont even have the heart to reveal my hand now.

Stephen sneered. I guessed right, didnt I?

Xu Cheng: Im scared that when I show my hand, you might need an ambulance. Thats right, you guessed it. That 2% chance coincidentally happened to me.

Then, Xu Cheng revealed that face-down card.

An Ace of Diamond was just placed there, and Stephen, who just inhaled and was about to laugh, suddenly felt as if a hand was choking his throat and felt as bad as if he had swallowed a fly.

He fell back down into his chair, and his bloodshot eyes stared at Xu Chengs hand in disbelief.

I already told you I have a pair of Aces, but you just didnt listen. Im an honest guy, I dont play tricks like you guys, yet you are just that willingly okay with giving me free money. What can I do? Gosh, you

are too sophisticated, and you ended up tricking yourself.

Then, Xu Cheng lightly slapped Lin Lei who was in a daze. What are you waiting for? Pack up the money.

Lin Lei just realized what was happening and he excitedly bent over by the table, trying to hug all the chips and move it to his side while cheering and praising, Holy crap, Brother-in-Law! My sis is your woman from now on!

Xu Cheng was too lazy to look at Stephen who was coughing up blood. He turned to look at the dumbfounded Bei Shan. Hows my little brother-in-law? Reliable, isnt he? Without him, it wouldnt have been easy courting my wife. Just watch and learn, this is called Chairman Maos guerrilla warfare tactic.

Then, Xu Cheng walked over to Bei Shan and whispered, Senior Brother, do me a favor. Protect Little Lei, I think it will be difficult for me to get out of this casino easily, and that Wei Nation guy probably wont let me leave Las Vegas anymore. I will go to the washroom to distract them. You take Lei, escort him and get all the money transferring done and immediately go back to England. I will arrive later.

Bei Shan was a bit shocked. But after getting to know Xu Cheng and understanding his capabilities, he was more assured to let him move on his own.

Alright, just be careful.

Xu Cheng nodded, and then he directly walked out of the room.

Im going to go to the washroom, be right back.

Right after he got out, Stephen and Peels bodyguards both quietly followed him out as well, each carrying a pistol in their coat.

In the back, broken champagne bottle glass pieces were

---

everywhere, and Beiye said to his bodyguards, Keep him here!

The bodyguards nodded as they put silencers on their pistols and walked out as well.



## Chapter 277

Source: Webnovel

When Xu Cheng came back, the casino directly got all the staff at the station to count the chips, and that manager also came over to help out himself. When he saw Xu Cheng come in, Xu Cheng had already taken off his mask. But, his body still shivered, as the image of that ninja getting thrown against the wall and Mr. Beiye getting shot in the head popped back into his head. He unconsciously revealed a flattering smile to Xu Cheng.

**"Brother-in-Law, where did you go?"** Lin Lei asked Xu Cheng as he saw him walking in.

**"Just went to the washroom. Are the chips counted?"** Xu Cheng asked.

Lin Lei nodded, and he couldn't be more excited. **"3.8 billion!"**

Xu Cheng laughed and said, **"There might also be some kind of taxes."**

Then, he said to that manager of the casino, **"Just deduct all applicable taxes, and then transfer the money to this man's account."**

The manager immediately nodded. **"Right away."**

Lin Lei held his fist. **"Now, the family company is saved!"**

- Great Britain -

Lin Chuxue was in a blue tube top dress, standing in front of the mirror. Her blue eyes looked at herself in that beautiful dress, yet she just couldn't feel happy.

---

An auntie of the family sorted out the dress for her and praised, **"You really look like a princess from Disney! You should be loved by thousands of people, and it may be fate, marrying into the royal family might be your destiny. It's okay, Nicole, who doesn't have a rebellious past? The Third Prince will forgive your willfulness in the past. Now, you just have to return to being the original dignified and elegant rose of Britain."**

Lin Chuxue bitterly smiled into the mirror. **"Auntie, do you know why I'm willing to travel all the way to Huaxia and marry Xu Cheng?"**

Her auntie didn't talk. In fact, she didn't really want to hear it nor did she care. Right now, the whole family was relying on her to save the company, and they would be happy as long as there were no accidents.

But Lin Chuxue still continued, **"Because I would become the victim of a political marriage, so I chose to go with Xu Cheng. Because here, even if I'm adored by thousands as a member of the royal family, it's still not as precious as freedom. That kind of life isn't something I want."**

The auntie frowned. **"But that poor brat that doesn't have power nor wealth, what can he give you? If you were born in the last century, your beautiful looks would definitely cause a war between men. Would Xu Cheng be able to protect you? Don't dream anymore, Nicole, you would only be his burden. Your parents wanted you to marry Xu Cheng back then and we couldn't talk them out of it. But now, if the company collapses, our little family will become even worse than beggars on the streets with all the debt. Now, it's not up to your parents anymore."**

Lin Chuxue was a bit angry. **"I really hope one day Xu Cheng can slap all of your faces."**

The auntie sneered. **"It was fine before you mentioned that brat, but now I have to talk about him. The guy lived under your roof since he was young, and the Lin Family bought him food and clothes, yet he just left after he grew up, not to mention he also abducted the most precious woman in the Lin Family. What do people call that? An ungrateful snake! Slap our faces? I really hope there's a day for that. But Nicole, your feelings for him is just the sense of dependence from childhood, from growing up together, you understand? That's not love! If he's really thankful for everything the Lin Family had done for him, then he wouldn't marry you and put the whole Lin Family in this difficult situation."**

**"Isn't the reason Xu Cheng was despised by those nobles because of your big mouth?"** At this time, Mommy Lin stood by the door and criticized, **"Nicole's my daughter, why don't you marry your daughter into royalty?"**

Lin Chuxue's auntie retorted, **"If the Third Prince liked my daughter, I would've handed her over a long time ago, and it definitely wouldn't be as troublesome as this. Nicole's a member of the family, Sis. If it wasn't for the family helping out with your husband's business, he could raise to the height he's at right now? You can't just do what's best for Chuxue and ignore what's best for the family."**

Mommy Lin couldn't be more pissed and sneered, **"You even have the face to talk about that? Back when I got into a relationship with Brother Ren (TL Note: referring to Daddy Lin), the whole family was against it because he was an Asian and had no background in Great Britain. And you, who was the one that came up with the idea of drugging me and sending me to the room of a royal member? If it wasn't for Brother Ren's skills, probably no one would have been able to save me from that situation. And if it wasn't for me, with Brother Ren's temper, you would've been beaten until you**

**were disabled! Now, you still have the guts to try to brainwash my daughter, you sure are a character! These years, it was Brother Ren that pushed the company to the current height, and he was even knighted by the Queen, and then you guys all came over to kiss azz. Now that the company's in trouble, I don't see you guys trying to save the company, and you guys are still thinking about using my daughter to save you guys? So ridiculous! Get the f-ck out of here!"**

Mommy Lin's little sister's face immediately became a bit awkward. **"This is what Dad wants, it's not up to you guys."**

Then, she just turned around and left, leaving behind the daughter and the mother, whose eyes met, both reflecting their bad moods.

**"Honey, think clearly about this. If you don't want to, then we just won't go to the banquet,"** Mommy Lin said to Lin Chuxue.

Lin Chuxue bitterly smiled. **"They already know that I'm back in Britain. If I still don't show up, the Queen will blame the family. At a period like this, there's no need to anger the Royal Family."**

**"Alright, Mommy knows that you are very mature and always look at the bigger picture. Don't listen to your grandpa and the other relatives. What your dad wants to tell you is that, if you are unwilling, it would rather throw away the entire company. We can just all migrate to Huaxia."**

Lin Chuxue bitterly smiled. **"What would be the use of that? Even if we go to another country, without any background, I will still attract trouble."**

Mommy Lin asked, **"Little Cheng is still not back? The banquet's about to start, and the little brat is gone too."**

Lin Chuxue: "**He's probably with his brother-in-law right now.**"

Speaking of this, Lin Chuxue smiled. "**That's fine too, he's still not here, but I will still be full of hope. I know he's definitely hard at work trying to find a way. I don't know why, but it's become my instinct to trust him. I trust that he has the temper of Uncle Xu, and he will definitely prove himself to our family.**"

Mommy Lin: "**That's what your dad said too.**"

Lin Chuxue immediately turned around and asked her mom with a smile, "**Mom, what do you think of my dress today?**"

"**Beautiful!**" Mommy Lin kindly smiled and praised, "**Enough for a country to fall for you. Your appearance will definitely stun the crowd and make those princesses embarrassed.**"

Lin Chuxue: "**I'm not wearing to show those people. To be honest, Xu Cheng's probably never seen me in a formal dress before. I don't know if he ever paid attention to me when I attended award ceremonies, but tonight, I know he will come. I will wait for him in my most beautiful dress. I won't dance no matter who invites me, because I will only be waiting for him!**"

In the sky, Lin Lei checked the time and asked the pilot, "**Can you fly a bit faster?**"

The pilot bitterly smiled. "**Young Master, it's an airplane, not a car... I can't just speed with no limit, I have to follow the rules too.**"

They were already above London, but the plane still had to circle around while it waited for a runway to free up so that it can land.

Lin Lei looked at Xu Cheng in daze and asked, "**Brother-in-Law,**

---

***what... are you doing?"***

Xu Cheng was just putting on a parachute. "***See you in a bit.***"

And he opened the gate and jumped.

## Chapter 278

Source: Webnovel

- The Platinum Palace -

It was the Queen's birthday banquet, and it would definitely be a very lively night. In addition to the political leaders of the country that came to celebrate, the powerful and rich families in the continent were also invited.

The parking lot was packed full with luxury cars.

In the evening, the Platinum Palace was already covered in magnificent golden lights.

Each car that drove in would undergo routine inspections by the soldiers before being let in, where the valet would then take their car and a server would lead them into the luxurious and spacious main hall.

Lin Chuxue sat in the family limo, expressionless. Her quiet face was cold yet glamorous, and only her mother knew that whenever she became nervous, she would rest her hands on her knees, tightly grabbing onto her dress when she was sitting down.

When she placed her arm around her mom's and got out of the car, she had her head lowered. When those gentle and slender eyelashes slightly lifted, those blue eyes as tender as water seemed to have softened the hearts of every man in sight.

They were stunned by her beauty.

When she was just 15, she was accidentally photographed by the media, and her beauty immediately went viral on all media and she received the title of the Rose of Britain. As time passed, she only got

prettier, and as someone who didn't like to appear in public, her photos sneaked by paparazzi were even hyped to ridiculously high prices, being in hot demand by those young and rich admirers of hers. A painter did an oil painting of her, and it was even sold for over a million pounds, also making the painter famous. Lin Chuxue was one of the rare girls of the upper class that was conservative and rarely went to social parties, and that was the most ideal mate selection criteria for most aristocrats and young heirs of Britain. Upon hearing that she would also be attending the Queen's birthday banquet tonight, many youngsters especially followed their parents over to attend as well. The banquet this year was a lot more lively since there were a lot more people, especially powerful and wealthy bachelors under 30.

When Lin Chuxue walked in with her mother behind her father on the red carpet, she immediately became the beautiful scenery in the eyes of those youngsters. Accompanied with the blue tube top dress and those pure blue eyes, she looked like an elf coming out of a medieval epic, so beautiful that people couldn't look away from her, all wanting to take such a stunner home and treasure her forever.

The Third Prince, Will, was carrying a red wine glass and chatting with his friends. After hearing the crowd exclaiming at something, he looked towards the entrance and saw Lin Chuxue walking in with her parents. Instantly, she became the focus of everyone inside the palace.

Will's eyes were basically glowing, and he became more and more determined to get Lin Chuxue.

**"Looks like you have quite a lot of competition."** His friend said, **"Tsk tsk, Will, if it weren't us not being lucky enough to have a good background, who wouldn't want to have this kind of treasure?"**

His other friend sneered, **"Even for Will, there is still a lot of competition. Those young rich heirs' family assets are**



***probably in the tens of billions of pounds, and god knows what kind of means they will use to get her."***

Will sneered. ***"If I can be the crown prince, would those people still dare to compete with me?"***

The crown prince would be the successor of the King for this country.

When the actual crown prince saw Lin Chuxue walking in, his eyes also flashed with a hint a greed, but he sighed, ***"Such a pity, I wasn't born at the right time."***

He was indeed a lot older than the Third Prince, almost reaching 40 this year, so it would obviously be a bit inappropriate for them to be together.

Beside him, a good friend of his laughed and said, ***"Don't let your wife hear this, or she's probably going to start a big fight with you. But this Nicole is indeed a beauty of the century, and it's no wonder that so many heirs of the largest companies in the country want to marry her. Well, you still have your chance. Once you become the King, you can still have her."***

The crown prince mocked himself and sneered, ***"It would be too late. This royal family, if the older generation doesn't pass, the younger generation won't be able to take over the throne. It's not like you don't know that. Look at that Will, even though he doesn't really have power, he has freedom, and as brothers, we have to clean up his mess. We take the Royal Family's reputation very seriously, so we definitely won't let any scandals leak that would damage our reputation. As for power, it's just a joke. If that old thing lives to 80 years old, I would be f-cking 50 by then. And by then, Nicole would most likely be married and even have kids, and I also wouldn't be able to divorce the one at home***

**because it's forbidden! Speaking of being the crown prince, Will's life is actually a lot better. If I can trade places with Will right now, I would not hesitate."**

A big influential family's head came over with his eldest son to greet Lin Guiren. **"Long time no see, Mr. Lin."**

Lin Guiren shook his hand. **"Yeah, long time no see."**

**"I heard the Lin Corporation is in some kind of a financial crisis? If you need help, just let me know. We should definitely hang out more, the two of our families, am I right?"**

The eldest son standing behind him basically had his eyes glued onto Lin Chuxue, and Lin Chuxue just had a polite smile on with her arms around her mother's arm and didn't speak.

**"I'm already working on a solution. Thanks but there's no need to be concerned for us anymore, Mr. Jenkins."** Lin Guiren smiled.

**"Oh really?"** Jenkins smiled. **"But I heard that your company needs at least a couple billion euros to come back to life. You guys do jewelry, and because of you, your company has a very big market in Asia. We also really want to expand into those countries that are developing especially quickly. In fact, as an oil company, we lack anything but money. How about this? Let us join forces?"**

Lin Guiren laughed. **"Since your family is sitting on rich oil reserves, why do you want to deploy into other industries?"**

**"You also know that right now with the advancement in technology, there are already electric cars. Who knows how much longer oil can keep its high price tag for. On the other hand, we are really optimistic about the jewelry industry,"** Jenkins smiled and said.

---

**"I can let you know if we need help down the road, but I think we will have to pass on that offer for now,"** Lin Guiren said.

After briefly dealing with the oil family, Lin Guiren was greeted by another family, and it was the media company led by Terry. He smiled as he walked over and greeted, **"Mr. Lin, you are not still angry about the media outlets under my company always exposing scandals on your family company's jewellery quality, right?"**

Lin Guiren put on a fake smile and shook hands with him. **"Of course not. There was indeed quality issues on some of our products. You also know that the reason we are able to compete with all the luxury jewelry companies in the M Nation is because of our advantage of using jadeite as raw material. However, for the past few years, we indeed ended up purchasing some jadeite that weren't as high quality as we expected. Our stock prices fell, and we can't really blame anyone for it."**

**"I know, Mr. Lin. You have already come so far, you definitely wouldn't let your company collapse, right? If you need anything, just ask."** Terry laughed as he left with his son.

Terry's eldest son was so lost in looking at Lin Chuxue that he even forgot to talk.

Seeing them walk away, Lin Chuxue then asked her dad, **"It's them that blew up the scandal at our company, right?"**

**"Yeah, he's able to stand up tall against other families that are worth several times more than them, and it's all because he controls the media of Britain. It's very easy for him to stink up someone's reputation, and in this kind of situation, he wouldn't dare to do it unless he has a strong network in the government and Royal Family,"** Lin Guiren said.

Mommy Lin sighed. **"They also gave us an offer. Aside from the financial support, they will also open up a platform to promote our brand."**

Lin Chuxue's cold face showed no emotion. **"I would rather marry the third prince and let them fight with each other."**

Mommy Lin: **"So Terry and his family would think of anything to prevent you from marrying the third prince. It's already no secret that they planned out the whole scandal and exposed us. They were also scared that we would get big and out of their control."**

Just then, a graceful elder woman appeared on the spiral stairway.

**"Your Majesty the Queen has arrived!"**

All the guests in the hall gathered over.

The palace door also gradually closed. Seeing the doors slowly close, Lin Chuxue became a bit flustered.

## Chapter 279

Source: Webnovel

The queen slowly walked down the stairs with a group of officials from the British Empire following her down.

When she walked over, some delegates of other countries in Europe came forward to greet them.

With the company of many princes and princesses, the queen greeted the guests one after another. She was pretty old now, and she was still very friendly towards all.

She smiled and thanked all the distinguished guests, **"I'm very grateful to everyone for coming to attend my 88th birthday. Every one of you all are familiar faces, let's all relax and enjoy the evening."**

Then, with the help of someone by her arm, she went to the sofa and began chatting with some of the government officials.

There were plenty of booze and snacks tonight, and many people came with gifts. They all went to the sofa and greeted the queen before they handed up their gifts, and the old lady was very happy.

Will brought someone that carried a glass case covered by a white piece of cloth, and it made people wonder what was inside. He walked to the queen and also saluted, **"Grandma, I prepared a gift for you!"**

**"Oh? Will's gift had always been the best every year, what did you prepare this year for Grandma? Let Grandma see."**

Will smiled proudly. Just like what Crown Prince Ace said, Will was way too free, and without the stress of being the crown prince, he

naturally didn't have much to worry about when making friends and taking in bribes. So, every year, his gift would be super luxurious.

He gestured, and the royal soldier lifted up the white cloth. Inside the glass case, a majestic crown covered in pearls and jewels was shining brightly there, and everyone at the scene exclaimed.

***"Isn't this... a crown from the previous century? I remember seeing it in history books."***

***"I think I've seen this crown before."***

***"Yeah, I also think I've seen it before. I think it was at the last exhibition at France's Fontainebleau Palace."***

***"Right, right, isn't this the crown of Napoleon III?"***

Seeing everyone's interest piqued, Will laughed. ***"The real crown was lost in the war, and awhile ago, this was stolen from the Fontainebleau Palace, and I looked around and spent a lot of time and effort before being able to get my hands on this. Although it's just a replica, it still doesn't affect its precious collection value. I know my grandma loves collecting crowns, so here it is, I've added this piece to your collection for your 89th birthday!"***

The Queen of England grinned and was very happy. It seemed like she was particularly interested in this gift out of all that were gifted to her that night.

***"Nice, nice, Will, you really put a lot of heart into this gift, and Grandma really likes it. Grandma will accept your gift. Tell Grandma a wish of yours, and Grandma will try my best to fulfill it."***

Right as she said that, the Lin Family's faces changed.

A glimpse of joy appeared in Will's eyes, as he felt he got exactly

what he wanted.

Terry's family's faces also drastically changed, especially when they saw the crown in Will's hands. Terry's eldest son was also furious. **"This thief, it's indeed him that stole our stuff!"**

Terry's face also looked like he was just fed sh-t in his mouth.

Then, Will said to the queen, **"Grandma, I'm also not young anymore, I want Grandma to be a witness for my proposal."**

The queen was pleasantly surprised. **"Oh? You have someone you like already? Tell Grandma, Grandma will be the witness of your proposal."**

Will was delighted. He immediately said in a gentleman-like manner: **"Grandma, the person I like is actually at this banquet. I want to marry the Lin Family's daughter, Nicole."**

The crowd immediately began discussing among themselves.

Terry's eldest son was anxious. **"Dad, we can't let the Lin Family raise up for sure, or our family will be in danger!"**

**"Don't act rashly, I don't need you to tell me what to do."**  
Terry held down his son.

Lin Chuxue immediately became the focus of everyone's attention, including Her Majesty the Queen.

The Queen looked down at the Lin Family and smiled as she said, **"My grandson is a kind and responsible young man. Mr. Lin, what do you think about this marriage?"**

Lin Guiren and his wife's faces weren't looking too well. Lin Guiren was just about to politely reject it, but Third Prince didn't give him the chance and immediately said to the queen, **"Nicole already agreed, Grandma."**

**"Oh really?"** The Queen happily looked at Lin Chuxue. Will immediately looked at Lin Guiren and gave a warning look.

Those side family members of the big Lin Family immediately began sucking up to the Royal Family. ***"That's indeed the case, Nicole had already agreed to Prince Will's proposal. But after all, Nicole likes things to be more romantic, and the Third Prince also wants to have everyone witness this happy moment, so here we are before you, Your Majesty, hoping that you can give the couple your blessing."***

The queen laughed happily. ***"Oh, so that's the case. I was just surprised, Nicole had been the center of attention since young, and I've always been curious who was the man she like. It turned out that my grandson Will has the blessing of receiving her love. The Rose of Britain ultimately marries into the Royal Family, this is an event to be celebrated, and I would definitely give my blessings. Nicole, do you really accept Will's proposal?"***

Will immediately went down on one knee before Lin Chuxue, ***"Nicole, will you marry me?"***

As he said, he took out a wedding ring box from the pocket of his suit, with his eyes looking straight at Lin Chuxue.

Lin Chuxue looked at him, then at the others around her. She pursed her lips and originally wanted to decline, but then, she saw her grandpa and those other side family members casting pleading looks at her, with a hint of warning.

Lin Guiren was just about to talk, but his father-in-law held him back and whispered, ***"You don't want to save the company anymore?"***

Lin Guiren: ***"But I won't save it with my daughter's happiness."***



Then, in front of everyone, he said loudly, **"I'm afraid that I can't agree with this marriage!"**

The crowd immediately reacted.

The Queen frowned, and Will's face also darkened.

The Queen asked, **"Why not? Since both sides have already agreed, and it's the business of the younger generation, we should be more lenient and let the kids make the decisions. After all, Nicole is already 24 years old, she's not that young anymore."**

Lin Guiren slowly said, **"What I meant is, after all, our blood is not noble enough, and Nicole may not be worthy of Prince Will."**

Will: **"Even if Nicole's a refugee or beggar, I will still marry her."**

Lin Guiren secretly cursed, F-ck off, if it isn't because of my daughter's face, would you still be willing to marry her?

**"Then we should also ask Nicole. Since it's about the freedom of love between young people, you should ask for her opinion,"** Lin Guiren said and he looked at Lin Chuxue, giving her a look encouragement, telling her that her father would support her no matter what decision she made.

Lin Chuxue had been pursing her lips, and at that moment, she subconsciously turned to look at the door of the palace.

Xu Cheng, what should I do?

## Chapter 280

Source: Webnovel

When Xu Cheng arrived at the Platinum Palace, the royal guards stopped him.

**"I'm a member of Lin Guiren's family, you can get my information and verify it in the system,"** Xu Cheng said.

The guard nodded and asked for his passport number. Xu Cheng gave it, and the system indeed verified his uncle-nephew relationship with Lin Guiren.

The guard pointed at Xu Cheng and said, **"You are not dressed appropriately, you can't go in."**

Xu Cheng was getting impatient. **"Today's the Queen's birthday, not a Congress meeting. She's already so old, so she obviously hopes that everyone enjoys their time at her birthday party rather than be formal. Don't you know the elder's feelings?"**

After hearing what Xu Cheng said, the two guards became a bit hesitant.

**"It's a private party, didn't you see that there's no media? That means she doesn't want her party to be formal."**

**"Fine, just go in then."** The guard pursed his lips and let him in.

Xu Cheng directly ran towards the palace, and he realized that the big door to the palace was already closed.

The 4 guards at the door said, **"The banquet has already started, those that are late can no longer attend."**

Xu Cheng: "***I have to go in.***"

The guards glanced at the thick iron gate of the Platinum Palace, laughed, and mocked, "***It's an electronic door, and you need a password to open. We don't have it, so if you want to go in, you can only push it open yourself.***"

Xu Cheng looked at the majestic door that was five meters tall, and then he used his penetrating vision to see what was going on inside.

- In the evening banquet hall -

Lin Chuxue was standing there, seeming to be struggling with a decision. The third prince was on one knee, while the other admirers of Chuxue and the big Lin Family were holding their breaths, waiting for her answer.

The big hall was silent for a moment, and then chatting sounded one after another, while all eyes were on Lin Chuxue.

Someone was asking, "***Didn't she run away with someone?***"

***"Yeah, she disappeared for a few years. I heard she went to a different country, but I don't know why she came back."***

***"Probably because she went through enough hardship and felt it was better to just marry into the Royal Family. Women are all the same."***

***"Yeah, probably. I also heard that her family's going through some financial crisis, so this is probably an arranged marriage. And if that's the case, then the Lin Family will probably rise again."***

Someone immediately sneered, "***Rise my azz, it still depends on who they are arranging the marriage with. That Third Prince, with no power and no money, what's the use of marrying him? He himself basically fools around all day and***

**doesn't do anything productive, the Lin Family would at most stink their own name by doing the arranged marriage with him."**

**"I don't think Nicole is that kind of girl. I think she most likely came back because of the family crisis. That's how most wealthy families are, daughters are like life-saving straws, not to mention when more than half of the rich and powerful heirs wants to marry the Lin Family's daughter."**

Lin Chuxue heard the discussions of people around her, and after a while, she looked at the Queen and slowly said, **"Sorry, Your Majesty. I'm afraid I can't!"**

The ring box in Will's hand suddenly fell out of his hand as he looked at Lin Chuxue in disbelief. His face darkened and he said to Lin Chuxue in a quiet voice, **"Have you thought about what will happen to your family? You don't want to save your family's business anymore?"**

Lin Chuxue took a deep breath. Then, she looked up with courage and said, **"Yes, I've left Britain for 5 years, but I came back because I want to tell everyone that I'm actually married already. My husband's very good to me, and he loves me a lot. So, Your Majesty, I can't go against my heart and deceive you and marry Prince Will. I love my husband very much as well, and I think he's a man as great as my father! I don't regret marrying him."**

The whole crowd was dumbfounded and silent because they completely didn't expect those words to be coming out of Lin Chuxue's mouth. What was more shocking was that, she was actually married? What kind of man would make this goddess willingly marry him?

Will's whole face was dark. He didn't expect that Lin Chuxue wouldn't cooperate with him at the last moment. Didn't she want to

save her family's business? She actually humiliated him in front of so many people. He just said to everyone that Lin Chuxue already agreed to her proposal. Wasn't that basically a slap to his face?

Lin Chuxue's relatives on her mother's side were all dumbfounded. Her auntie directly walked out and, laughed awkwardly, and said, **"Don't listen to her joking around, she might just be too nervous. Prince Will, just give her a little bit of breathing room, your sudden proposal probably scared her. Look at her, she doesn't even know what she's talking about anymore. What husband? Nicole, how much did you drink already?"**

Will also forced out a smile as he tried to ease the atmosphere and make himself not look as humiliated. **"Nicole, are you alright? How much did you drink? Grandma, just marry Nicole to me."**

**"What marry! Marriage and love is free!"** Lin Chuxue reiterated her stance, **"I'm not drunk, I'm telling the truth. I'm sorry, Your Majesty, I already joined my husband's nationality. Right now, I'm a citizen of Huaxia, and please respect me as a married woman. I'm someone with a husband already, how can I speak of marrying another man? Please also respect my husband."**

Then, Lin Chuxue actually bravely looked at everyone that were absolutely silent right now. However, her palms were already covered in sweat, and she really felt like she was about to faint. Just now, she felt like she used up all energy and courage to say what she just said!

After all, she still couldn't just put aside Xu Cheng and pretend to be a saint to sacrifice herself for whatever **"greater good"**. She thought she should give Xu Cheng a chance, even if Xu Cheng didn't end up coming in the end, she was still not afraid even if she was punished for acting like this in front of the Queen. Xu Cheng was right, she was his wife, both emotionally and by law. She would be disrespecting him if she were to marry someone else, and it was not

right for her to even have that kind of thought!

Just at that moment, Xu Cheng used all of his energy and pushed open the gigantic and majestic iron gate, and the jaws of the guards outside almost dropped upon seeing this.

After pushing open the gate, Xu Cheng shouted to everyone, ***"I'm her husband, Xu Cheng!"***

His voice was very loud and it echoed in the ears of everyone in the hall.

He didn't attend this event in formal attire. It was just a simple coat, T-shirt, and jeans, and his hair was all pushed up since, you know, he just jumped off a plane. The corner of his mouth also had a wound from fighting, and there were also a few scratches on his clothes. It was safe to conclude that he wasn't in his best shape.

But just by standing there, he immediately calmed down Lin Chuxue's flustered heart. For some unknown reason, this kind of feeling of dependence was already deeply ingrained in her heart. Just like when they were young, whenever something happened, those that wanted to bully her or take advantage of her would immediately get beaten up and run away when Xu Cheng appeared. And towards her, he would always have the innocent smile.

## Chapter 281

Source: Webnovel

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

**"I'm her husband!"**

The sentence sounded throughout the entire venue, and it was basically a slap on the head to everyone that wanted to marry Lin Chuxue.

The guards originally wanted to drag Xu Cheng out, but the Queen waved her hand and they immediately stopped their actions.

Xu Cheng walked over, step by step, and Lin Chuxue's maternal relatives immediately became anxious. Especially her auntie, who directly jumped out and said, **"Who are you? What nonsense are you blabbering about?"**

Xu Cheng said as he walked forward, **"The one blabbering nonsense is you. In order to seek personal gains, you sold out your family, and what's more shameless is that Nicole isn't even your daughter. You people are really something else. But, if you were going to sell Nicole, why didn't you all ask me first? I'm her husband, and we are legally married in Huaxia. Now, tell the Queen, are you trying to deceive the Queen?"**

Lin Chuxue's auntie's face immediately changed. **"You are speaking nonsense! You said you are married to Nicole, where's the marriage certificate and wedding photo then? Huh? Where's your betrothal gift? Also none?"**

Speaking of this, she suddenly became a lot more confident in her voice. She scanned the crowd and sneered at Xu Cheng, "**Maybe everyone doesn't know who this brat is. He's just an ungrateful snake. Does everyone still remember the Lin Family's foster boy?**"

In fact, many of the youngsters in the same generation already recognized Xu Cheng, but they just weren't certain. But after Lin Chuxue's auntie said that, they all immediately exclaimed, "**Isn't he the little b-stard child? The one that always followed Lin Chuxue around?**"

**"Oh, I remember now, that one that was leeching off of the Lin Family? I heard he was the only guy that had no background and no money but was still allowed to study at the aristocratic school. He was such a quirk."**

**"That guy's face is indeed really thick, leeching off the host's family and also taking the daughter away too. That's just next level leeching, he didn't even look into the mirror to see if he's worthy of being Nicole's husband."**

**"I know, right? Did he use some kind of witchcraft from the East on Nicole or something? She could've gotten together with anyone, yet she chose that peasant? He's not even worthy of being Nicole's servant."**

**"I kind of feel bad for Mr. Lin now... He adopted an orphan, yet that orphan ended up taking his daughter away. Hahaha, if this news gets out, who would still dare to adopt kids in the future."**

That chitchat dragged Lin Chuxue's face down.

**"It's nothing like what you guys said, please don't speculate if you know nothing about the situation."**



**"Are they wrong though?"** Her auntie sneered and turned to Xu Cheng and said, **"They didn't say anything wrong, Xu Cheng's just an ungrateful wolf, he ate and lived in the Lin Family, and the Lin Family was being so good to him. If he really wants to repay the Lin Family for the good deeds they've done for him, he shouldn't have made you run away with him. He's pulling you down!"**

**"Have you said enough?!"** Lin Guiren couldn't take it anymore. He said to everyone, **"Nicole is indeed married to my boy, Xu Cheng. Besides, he's not an outsider, his father and I go way back, and we had arranged this marriage before the kids were even born! Xu Cheng grew up in my family, used my money, and ate my rice, and my whole family's okay with that, so outsiders aren't qualified to make any comments. Marrying him was also my daughter's choice, and they have the freedom to choose who to love and marry! Just now, I didn't want to deceive the Royal Family, and that's why I said I don't agree to let my daughter marry Prince Will."**

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

Will's face became dark and cold as he said, enunciating each word, **"What you are saying now is even more serious than deceiving the Royal Family!"**

He then turned to Xu Cheng, narrowed his eyes, and a cold light flashed past his eyes. **"Xu Cheng, you don't deserve Nicole, do you know that? If it wasn't for your dad and Mr. Lin making the arranged marriage, you aren't even qualified to appear in Nicole's life! Just look at you, no money, no power, what do you have to give Nicole happiness?"**

Lin Chuxue's auntie echoed, **"Your Royal Highness, rest assured. We, the elders of the family, completely don't**

**acknowledge the marriage. Besides, Nicole still kept her innocence (TL note: virginity). Even though Xu Cheng tricked Nicole into running away with him, from our investigation, Nicole had been living on her own and making money to support herself during these years in Huaxia, and Xu Cheng never lived up to any of the responsibilities as a husband. The two never even lived together. He never held a wedding with Nicole, nor had he given the Lin Family any betrothal gift."**

Then, more members of the Lin Family on the mother's side began coming out. **"Right, this brat is poor and has no ability, he only knows how to play with woman. We all don't acknowledge him as a part of our family."**

Lin Guiren said in a deep voice, **"As her father, they just need my acknowledgement. There's no need to seek approval from you guys!"**

**"You!"** Lin Guiren's father-in-law pointed at him furiously and threatened, **"You want us to leave the company and sell our shares then?"**

Lin Guiren was a bit dumbfounded, and he immediately looked a bit unnatural. If the major shareholders began selling shares of the company at this time, it would really be adding oil to the fire. He really regretted lending those people a hand in the past. Since they were his wife's family, he allowed them to take shares in his company, but then later on, these guys just became a bunch of leechers that couldn't do anything right but create problems for the company. The product quality problem this time was also caused by the carelessness of these people.

Seeing her man in a dilemma, Mommy Lin directly stepped out and said, **"Who's going to sell? Stand out right now and sell then. As the wife of the chairman, I hereby tell you, get the f-ck out of the company right now if you want!"**

Her side of the family was absolutely stunned. They never knew that the Mommy Lin that had always been kind and didn't get involved in things would also have such domineering side inside of her.

**"Very well! Very well! You two want to do this then? It's such a shame that we raised you up!"** Mommy Lin's father even began to tremble from rage.

Mommy Lin said with a cold face, **"Dad, it's enough. Without Big Brother Ren, you guys would still be living in the suburbs instead of enjoying life in a big city like London! People must have a conscience and need to know to be grateful. I've already had enough over the years from how you all treated my Big Brother Ren!"**

**"That's fine! No matter how much you guys sell, I will take them all!"** At this moment, Xu Cheng said in a deep voice.

**"You?"** The old man directly snorted. **"You are just a beggar, it's already good enough for the Lin Family to give you some bread and raise you up, you actually think you can buy our shares? Do you even have the money?"**

**"A guy that couldn't afford betrothal gifts and only dares to trick woman to run away with him, where would you get the money?"** Lin Chuxue's auntie mocked as well.

Xu Cheng sneered in response. **"Just cut to the chase, how much are your shares worth?"**

Lin Chuxue's auntie laughed condescendingly, **"You peasant, do you even know how company shares worth? Even though the stock price went down, it still has a market cap of 4 billion, and all of us combined has 35% of the shares! The moment we sell, the company's stock price can drop as much as 30% due to fear of insider sales! If we just sell 20%, that's 1.4**

---

***billion euro already. Listen carefully, it's 1.4 billion! Euros! Not your yuan! Not to mention 1.4 billion, can you even show me 100 million? I can lower the standard for you, but do you even have that much money?"***

Xu Cheng said nonchalantly, "***Okay, I will take it.***"

## Chapter 282

Source: Webnovel

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

His words were so simple, yet they stunned everyone in the Lin Family.

But, it didn't seem like Xu Cheng was joking. He said, "**Didn't you guys say I didn't give any betrothal gifts? Fine. Tonight, I will give it to the Lin Family.**"

Xu Cheng took out Lin Lei's card from his bag, waved it, and said, "**There is 3.3 billion euros transferred over from the M Nation on this card. It should be more than enough to take your 1.4 billion euro worth of shares.**"

He said as he placed the card into Lin Chuxue's hand, and he gave her a reassuring smile.

Lin Chuxue reached out and felt the cut on Xu Cheng's lips, and she bitterly smiled, her heart aching a little. "**You did it?**"

Xu Cheng nodded.

"**You always chose to believe me ever since we were young, why aren't you so determined now? Both of us didn't change, did we?**" Xu Cheng gently looked at her with a warm smile.

She also put on a rare smile and nodded hard. "**I haven't changed! I didn't even cheat on you mentally!**"

"**You did very well, and this card is my reward for my**

**awesome wife.**" Xu Cheng smiled.

Mommy Lin's side of the family was in disbelief. "**Just because you said there is 3.3 billion, there's 3.3 billion? You think it's that easy to make that much money?**"

Xu Cheng turned around and looked at those people. "In my eyes, money is just a number. The 3.3 billion is not all the betrothal gift I'm giving to Nicole. In the future, I will let you guys bear witness that what I'm giving her is the whole world!"

Lin Chuxue stood there and looked at Xu Cheng in daze. It wasn't like she hadn't seen men boast before, but it was her first time seeing someone boast to her in front of all the nobles and royals in the country. Besides, Xu Cheng never made empty promises, and since he promised it, he would treat it as his life-long goal to fulfill it.

Lin Chuxue's eyes were slightly red.

Her aunt looked at the executive of the largest bank in Britain in the crowd and went over and asked, "**Check that card of his and see if there's really 3.3 billion in it.**"

That executive nodded as he walked over, politely took the card from Lin Chuxue's hand, and made a call. On the other end of the call, his assistant said, "**Boss, there was indeed a big transfer a few hours ago from the M Nation, totalling to 3.3 billion, and the source is all legitimate.**"

Upon hearing this, everyone on Mommy Lin's side of the family were all shocked.

Even Will didn't think that Xu Cheng could actually get this much money!

The executive handed the card to Lin Chuxue, and she then handed the card to her father, "**Dad, it's the betrothal gift from your son-in-law.**"

Lin Guiren directly laughed as he took the card and nodded. Then, he said to all of those relatives, "**Your stocks, if you are selling, I will take them all!**"

With this money, why would he still fear to not be able to get back on his feet? He would even be able to use this chance to throw out all the leeches of the company. It was really two birds one stone!

His father-in-law just stood there with his chest pumping up and down, almost having a heart attack. Mommy Lin's sister was just completely dumbfounded as she didn't know what to say.

After taking care of those relatives that looked down on him, Xu Cheng looked around at the nobles and young heirs present and said in a loud voice, "**I admit to everything you guys said about me before. Whether it's background or qualification in the past, I indeed didn't deserve Nicole. But today, I'm standing here to announce to you that, this woman is mine from now on! If anyone dares to think about taking advantage of my woman in the future, I will defend my marriage and family at all cost, no matter who I'm up against.**"

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

Someone immediately sneered, "**You are a yellow peasant from Huaxia, and you abducted the Rose of Britain. Now, you still dare to say such big words? Do you really want to challenge the nobles? Huh? You ignorant peasant!**"

"**What's a noble?**" Xu Cheng looked at the young man that was talking with anger. "Speaking of assets, can you stand out and compare yourself to the peasant you are referring to me as? Can you take out a billion euro that you made yourself? Let me ask you, why do you call yourself as a noble? In the era of value creation, you produce no value for your family and society, so what exactly makes

you better than normal civilians? Your soul? Or your noble character?'

**"You!"** The young man was furious but was at a loss for words to respond.

Third Prince Will's eyes narrowed. **"Those titles are given by the country's royal family. What is it, you want to question the royalty too? Do you want to pick a fight against the nobles and the royalty now?"**

Xu Cheng said faintly, **"I won't provoke those that leave me alone. But for those that provoke me, I won't let them off the hook!"**

Crown Prince: **"So that's the reason you didn't greet Her Majesty the Queen properly when you saw her? Mr. Xu, do you really want to show no respect to the palace and the Queen?"**

Xu Cheng then looked up at the elderly lady on a higher floor. Seeing her looking at him with sharp eyes, he responded with a sharp look as well, **"I'm sorry, I'm a citizen of Huaxia, I won't kneel in front of the royalty of other countries."**

**"Huaxia?"** The queen nonchalantly murmured. **"Oh, you mean one of the weakest countries in Asia? To be honest, if we go back to the second World War era, you were all just prisoners."**

Xu Cheng smiled not humbly nor haughtily, **"Then going back to the great Tang Dynasty 600 years ago, you guys were probably just a bunch of uneducated barbarians and peasants."**

Those British nobles and government officials immediately all became furious.

Xu Cheng wasn't scared at all as he kept on talking, **"Thank you**



***all for helping the people of Huaxia remember the dark history we went through, it's what makes our nation always strive to get stronger. We aren't like the Wei Nation that doesn't even have the courage to face its history. But if you really want to talk about nobility and royalty, in comparison to Huaxia's 5000 years of history, I'm sorry but you are really the uncultured ones. We are a polite nation, so we won't go around and call other people peasants like you are all doing, but that doesn't mean we don't have temper!"***

Lin Chuxue and Lin Guiren both looked at Xu Cheng in astonishment and horror. They completely didn't expect Xu Cheng to dare to argue with the crowd like this.

Lin Guiren was worried if Xu Cheng could still walk out from here. But to be honest, it was so satisfying to hear what Xu Cheng said! If it wasn't because he already moved to this country and got married and settled down, he would've talked back already, just like him.

***"Guards! Arrest this tyrant that scorns royalty and sentence him to death!"*** Prince Will immediately pointed at Xu Cheng and called upon the guards at the gate.

Lin Chuxue immediately stepped forward to be in front of Xu Cheng. ***"Kill me first if you are going to kill him!"***

The Queen raised his arm. ***"Wait."***

The guards stopped.

The Queen looked at Xu Cheng with a smile. ***"Temper? Just with your hot blood? Young man, when you country was getting whipped by other nations, there were also other young men like you that went onto the streets and protested, but what was the result? They were still at the mercy of other nations. It's good to be patriotic, but remember to use your brain too. Today's my birthday, and I don't want to see blood. You can***

---

**leave now."**

Xu Cheng: **"I'm not here to attend your birthday party, I'm just here to get my wife to go home for dinner. My apologies."**

Xu Cheng said as he pulled on Lin Chuxue's wrist and turned to go.

At this moment, the Queen domineeringly commanded, **"She stays!"**

## Chapter 283

Source: Webnovel

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

Lin Chuxue's heart thumped, and she said to Xu Cheng with a pale face, **"You can go first, don't worry. The company's fine now, and no one can force me to do anything. Other than you, I won't marry anyone."**

Xu Cheng ignored Lin Chuxue but turned to the Queen and asked, **"May I ask, why can't she leave?"**

The Queen replied, **"You are not a citizen of our country, I can't govern you, nor do I care to acknowledge you. But, Nicole is a citizen of our country. Isn't she your wife? Then we will just let her accept the punishment for your recklessness."**

Xu Cheng laughed. **"Old woman, you really know how to play. Why don't you just directly negotiate with me? Why would you put a woman in a difficult situation? You are a woman too, you should know that a man that loves a woman would never have the heart to put her through any pain. Or, have you never met a man like that, and that's why your heart is as cold as stone?"**

The Queen looked at Xu Cheng expressionlessly and said, **"You can also walk out with her, but would you like to try walking out from her, with her?"**

Lin Chuxue panicked. **"Hurry and go!"**

At this moment, they heard the Queen say, word for word, **"Your marriage certificate in Huaxia is not acknowledged in our country, and since Nicole's still a citizen of my country, I hereby announce that Nicole will be married to my grandson, Prince Will."**

Will immediately became excited as he straightened up his chest. Now, he was not afraid of any opponent with his grandma having his back.

Upon hearing this, Xu Cheng sneered and turned around, guarding Lin Chuxue behind him. He narrowed his eyes as he looked at the young man before him. **"You want to steal my wife? Which one of you guys are qualified? Come up and try."**

Will had already tolerated Xu Cheng for awhile. He directly walked over and said, **"Do you still remember the punch you threw at me back in highschool?"**

Xu Cheng: **"I wouldn't forget it. Not only have I hit you, but those 'gentlemen' in the crowd that had thoughts about Nicole were also beaten up by me as well. You can all raise your hands."**

Those nobles and rich heirs all looked at him in rage.

Most of them had thought about getting together with Lin Chuxue before, but they were all taught a tough lesson by Xu Cheng.

Seeing that those people didn't raise their hand or stand out, Xu Cheng laughed. **"Look, these are the so called nobles and rich heirs. They don't even have the guts to admit the things they had done before. But it's true, you guys are scared of being embarrassed, so just be like the turtles you are and hide in your shell."**

Then, those classmates from back then all stood out, furious.

Xu Cheng pointed at them and said, "**Come, take a look at these monsters. Who are their parents? Let me tell you all what your sons have done back in school. They are just a bunch of b-stards that use despicable means to bully the weak. Gentlemen? Even a peasant like me knew more about being a gentlemen than you. Even a goddess like Lin Chuxue would be targeted time after time after time by you and she finally became afraid of upper class society, making her so fearful that she would rather leave the country with me. Just how much of a b-stard were you guys to force her to move out of the country?**"

Will: "**Are you done? Didn't you ask who's qualified? Let me just show you today, what changed during all these years you left!**"

Then, he took off his suit, revealing all of his muscles as he swung his fist towards Xu Cheng.

Before his fist could reach Xu Cheng, Xu Cheng's foot already arrived onto his chest. Will was directly kicked out 7 meters before crashing into a buffet table.

Xu Cheng faintly said, "**Even if I give you three hundred years, you are still garbage!**"

Then, Xu Cheng looked around and the other young heirs and nobles that were eager to join the fight and said, "**Sorry, I'm not just saying he's garbage, but I'm referring to all of you. You are all garbage!**"

There were about 13 of them that stood out. They all looked at Xu Cheng as if they were looking at someone that was about to die. "**You really don't know your place.**"

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy

the story instead.)

Then, they surrounded him. They were all adults, and the Europeans' physique tended to be bigger. Xu Cheng gently pushed back Lin Chuxue, and he mercilessly fought back at those guys as they charged at him. The punches and kicks all landed solid hits, and there were blood and teeth flying all over the place. Basically, one punch or one kick was enough to take down a guy!

He just stood in place, and those 13 people that charged at him were all on the floor, in so much pain that they couldn't even speak but cry miserably.

Five seconds!

Xu Cheng still stood there, and he shouted at the crowd at the scene, "**Who else?! Let me just use the most primal way of giving you a chance. Whoever can beat me will be qualified to take Nicole away from me! Come on!**"

Just then, many guards charged in as they aimed their rifles at Xu Cheng.

Coughing out blood nonstop, Will struggled but got up. He laughed crazily as he took the rifle from one of the guards, pointed it at Xu Cheng, and said with a grim face, "**Hahahahahaha, shout again! Don't you think you can fight? What's the point of knowing how to fight better than everyone else? It's not highschool anymore. Let me warn you, Xu Cheng, remember, you are an adult now, and being so arrogant and lawless will make you eat bullets. Talk more, shout more, why don't you? Tell me, what do you have to protect Nicole with?**"

Xu Cheng directly pulled onto Will's rifle's barrel and held it against his forehead, his eyes bursting out intense murderous energy as he took out his Lieutenant Colonel identification of Huaxia's military. He resolutely replied in a deep voice, "**Try and shoot! I'm a soldier of**

***Huaxia, and I have an active military status. Just try and shoot me. Come on, pull the trigger! If I'm scared of dying, then I'm not worthy of being a soldier from Huaxia. Pull the trigger, and we can see which country has the stronger army! Come on!"***

Xu Cheng was basically shouting in the end, and it shocked everyone at the scene, causing many to shiver and panic.

Including Will, he was shocked too. Seeing the military ID in Xu Cheng's hand, he was indeed a bit dumbfounded.

If Xu Cheng were to die here, then it would really lead to serious diplomatic disputes. After all, there were still many people from other countries in Europe present today, and it would be impossible to keep them quiet about what happened today. Don't forget, there were a lot of politicians in the crowd too.

Will's hand that was holding the gun directly began shivering.

Seeing him p-ssying out a bit, Xu Cheng immediately grabbed the rifle in his hand and kicked him another dozen meters away.

***"Garbage!"***

Then, in front of everyone, Xu Cheng directly broke the rifle in half!

The Queen slammed the table as she shot up from her seat and shouted, ***"You really think I wouldn't dare to kill you?"***

Xu Cheng lifted up his head, looked at her, and said, ***"I didn't think so. You are the Queen, you have the authority here, but to me, if anyone dares to destroy my family, I will die trying to defend it."***

Queen: ***"Alright, you say you love Nicole, then walk out from this palace, and if you can leave this palace alive, I will let Nicole leave with you."***

---

**"You will keep your words?"** Xu Cheng asked.

**"Are you crazy?"** Lin Chuxue was really nervous. She looked at all of the tall and burly guards standing on both sides of the passage. They were all royal guards, the most elite ones chosen out of the military.

**"Your Majesty, I am willing to take the punishment in his place. Please let him leave!"** Lin Chuxue turned to the Queen and asked.

TL Note: It's natural for countries to have friction. Don't worry, this Queen is actually pretty nice, you guys will find out later on.



## Chapter 284

Source: Webnovel

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

Xu Cheng didn't give Lin Chuxue the opportunity to plead for him. He directly glanced at the Queen and said, "***I hope you keep your promise!***"

Then, he directly walked down the passage with a row of guards on each side.

Lin Chuxue wanted to run after him to stop him, but she was immediately stopped by Lin Guiren.

***"The only thing you can do right now is to trust him."***

***"Those people aren't like the thugs in Shangcheng, there are over a hundred special forces soldiers! He will be beaten to death!"*** Lin Chuxue was so anxious that she immediately began crying.

Two guards began walking up to him, and Xu Cheng used Shadow Steps and approached them before they could react, and he grabbed each of them by the throat, raised them up, and threw them to the side. Another guard charged at him as he hurled his fist, but Xu Cheng just grabbed it and twisted.

Ka!

***"Ahhh!"*** That guard's whole arm was bent out of shape, and he miserably cried as he fell to the ground. Then, Xu Cheng threw a kick at his throat, causing him to suffocate and immediately faint.

Then, three more guards charged at him, and Xu Cheng directly threw himself towards one of them with his back. That guy felt a violent impact, as if he was hit by a train, and was sent flying into the other two guys, causing them all to fall to the ground. When two of them were about to climb up and continue fighting, Xu Cheng directly bent over and punched each of them in the face, breaking their noses.

**"Ah!!!"** Those two covered their noses and cried miserably.

Then, five more people charged over with their punches and kicks. Xu Cheng slapped away their fists, but a few kicks landed onto his abdomen, forcing him a few steps back.

Xu Cheng's body trembled, and his whole body was exuding an aura as tough as iron. Aiming at a leg that was on his stomach, he directly punched down, causing that leg to bend 90-degrees in the other direction.

Another guy wanted to come over and strike him on the back of the head with his elbow, but Xu Cheng just grabbed onto his wrist as if he had eyes on the back of his head and threw him away like a head of cabbage. The whole scene could only be described as ruthless.

Everyone at the palace was completely shocked by how things were unfolding, and they completely didn't expect Xu Cheng to be this strong. Those were the most powerful guards in the country, the elites of the royal forces, those that were directly chosen from MI6. But, they all felt like amateurs in front of Xu Cheng, and after just a minute, four guards were wasted on the floor!

At the next moment, the guards gathered around, and there were 30 or so people already!

Xu Cheng was becoming more thirsty for blood, and he cracked his neck and knuckles. He then took a stance similar to that of Tai Chi,

but it was actually a variation of the Shadow Fist martial art.

When those guys saw him, they all thought Xu Cheng was just posing for style points, and they all furiously charged at him. Some even pulled out daggers and directly stabbed towards Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng's hands moved fast like a phantom and slapped the daggers out of their wrists. At the moment that the daggers fell, Xu Cheng grabbed one in mid air and began his brutal rampage.

His dagger danced in the air, slicing through the hand and leg tendons of those guards. With the fast speed of the Shadow Steps technique, the guards didn't feel anything at first, other than just a tinge of coldness on their wrists and legs. Then, their hands and legs collapsed as if they were kites that had their strings cut, with blood spraying out of their joints.

A guy that threw a kick at Xu Cheng had the dagger directly stabbed through his knee cap. Xu Cheng brutally twisted the blade. Now, that leg would never be able to heal back to its original state anymore!

**"Ah! My leg!"** The guard cried out miserably as he hugged his leg, his face sweating, looking like he would rather die than endure the pain right now.

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

Xu Cheng pulled out the dagger and kept going, and just like that, without the need for any fancy techniques, he would disable all attacks coming at him, with fingers and blood flying everywhere.

A guard tried to sneak-attack Xu Cheng and kicked towards his crotch. Xu Cheng suddenly tightened his thighs, clamping onto the leg. Then, with a twist and roll sideways, he directly broke that leg!

The scene sent chills down everyone's spines, especially the Queen. Being this old, she hadn't seen a scene this bloody yet. She didn't expect that this guy would fight this well, and at this point, there were already over 40 people on the ground. Xu Cheng was already halfway out of the palace, leaving behind a trail of blood wherever he walked past.

With more and more people gathering around, some people managed to leave cuts on Xu Cheng, and Xu Cheng took in a deep breath due to the pain. He grabbed a guy that had jumped onto him and was about to claw his eye out, and threw him over the shoulder. Then, he stomped on that guy's face, and with a loud crack, that guy's nose was broken too.

Now, blood began seeping through his clothes.

**"Hit his wounds! He doesn't get hurt from punches and kicks!"** Someone realized this and exclaimed, and the others just realized that there was a cut on Xu Cheng's shoulder that was seeping blood. They all charged over like a bunch of sharks smelling blood.

Xu Cheng immediately grabbed and lifted two guards that charged at him and roared as he banged their heads into the ground.

The floor tiles even began to crack.

Against all the punches and kicks, Xu Cheng blocked with one arm as he struck back with his dagger. The scent of blood was all up in the air.

On the passage outside of the palace towards the gate, there were cries of pain and misery sounding out with every step. Out of the palace door behind Xu Cheng, there were over 60 guards laying or rolling in pain on the ground. Some had broken faces, some had broken limbs, and some had dislocated arms and legs that were just swinging freely. The entire scene was brutal to see.

It would be a lie if someone at the scene said they weren't scared. Xu Cheng's means and cruelty completely shocked them all, and an intense sense of fear permeated them.

He was getting closer and closer to the gate, and seeing how he massacred their peers that stood in his path, the ones left were shocked and terrified. It was the kind of fear that struck into the depths of their hearts.

When Xu Cheng took care another 13 guards, his face was already covered in blood. He panted crazily as he shouted at the 10 guards guarding the gate, **"Come on!"**

Those guards were feeling a bit dumbfounded, not knowing whether they should charge up. Some stopped those that were about to go up and said, **"Don't worry, he's bleeding heavy, and soon he will fall to the ground due to excessive blood loss."**

Seeing the blood trail from the palace to the gate, the Queen had someone help her walk to the door of the palace. Suddenly, she said to those 10 guards, **"This intruder trespassed into the Platinum Palace, disturbed my birthday celebration, and injured my guards. Shoot him."**

**"No!"** Lin Chuxue's face directly changed. She ran over and kneeled before the Queen as she cried and pleaded, **"Your Majesty, I'm willing to marry Prince Will, I'm willing to! Please spare his life and let him go, I beg of you!"**

## Chapter 285

Source: Webnovel

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

Then, the guards immediately pulled out their guns and aimed at Xu Cheng.

When Xu Cheng saw this scene, he bitterly laughed. Then, turning around his face that was covered in blood, he looked at the Queen that was standing at the door of the palace. **"Now I finally understand. Just like your subordinates, this so-called character of an aristocrat and noble is just a bunch of bs. But then again, you are already old as f0ck, so it's normal for you to forget what you just said. Let me tell you, I've waited for this day for five years now, and I've proven myself today. I'm here to tell you guys, I was discriminated against, insulted, and looked down upon, and I came back to take everything I lost today. If you want me to die, then you can ask my fists if they agree!"**

Suddenly, Xu Cheng's face became cold, and the dagger in his hand started to spin.

At the next instant, he disappeared from the spot.

His cat-like explosive jumping ability shot him out like a cannonball towards those ten guards carrying guns.

At the instant he moved, those guards also opened fire!

If it was just two people shooting, he might have been able to catch the bullets. But when it was ten people under a well-lit yard, he

had nowhere to hide.

At the instant he charged over, he blocked his face and heart with one arm, and the other parts of his body all began splashing with blood as he was hit by bullets. But, it didn't hinder his speed charging over. When the chilling light of the dagger arrived, the throats of three guards were directly sliced open.

Two of them were directly kicked to the side, while he shattered a soldier's heart with one punch and sent him flying over to knock down two more guards. He rolled and picked up the guns, firing to finish off the remaining guards that were standing.

In the big front yard of the palace, it was just him standing there, slightly swaying back and forth. Lin Chuxue couldn't hold it anymore and cried from the top of her lungs, "**Xu Cheng!**"

Then, she rushed down the stairs and even forgot about her dress and heels and tripped over... She fell hard onto the ground and scraped her knees.

**"Chuxue!"** Her parents were all extremely worried.

Lin Chuxue immediately got up and rushed towards Xu Cheng's direction. When she saw Xu Cheng with his back towards her and looking like he was about to fall down, she felt like she was about to lose her soul.

**"Xu Cheng!"** Tears flowed out from the corner of her eyes, and she kicked away her heels and ran towards Xu Cheng like crazy.

Xu Cheng was shot in several places, and the most dangerous part was the excessive blood loss that was draining the life out of him. But when he was about to fall to the ground, a soft body with a light fragrance caught him so he didn't hit the ground.

Xu Cheng's head fell directly into Lin Chuxue's embrace. He looked up at Lin Chuxue whose face was covered in tears, and his pale lips

moved slightly, **"Can you not let me fall to the ground? I'm a soldier... help me up... Let's leave this place... I... I don't want to fall down in front of these people!"**

Lin Chuxue burst into tears as she gritted her teeth and nodded. **"Okay! Xu Cheng, you did it, you did it... Xu Cheng, hang on, don't die, okay? We pinky-swore when we were kids, don't you remember? You said, you would protect me as long as I'm alive, and I believed you, I believed you, don't you know? What am I going to do if you die? You took my heart away and you are going to leave me? I'm tired, I won't be able to let any other men enter my heart anymore... Xu Cheng, did you hear me? You aren't a coward, you proved to the entire royal family your bravery, and they are all scared of you now, did you see? Please don't close your eyes, open them, take a look at those people! Did you see? Please don't close your eyes, I will be taking you to the hospital soon, Xu Cheng!"**

(Disclaimer: The following chapter may contain a bit of the nation feud from the past, let's look past the author's patriotism and enjoy the story instead.)

Lin Chuxue's thin fragile body struggled as she tried to carry Xu Cheng out, step by step, towards the gate.

Xu Cheng would still drip blood from his mouth from time to time as his weak hands tightly held onto Lin Chuxue's little hand, and there was a peaceful smile on his face.

Inside the palace, Will ran out and shouted at the guards standing behind him, **"Hurry up and chase after them! I want to see his dead body right in front of me!"**

**"Let it go."** At this moment, the Queen suddenly spoke. Seeing how Lin Chuxue helped the dying Xu Cheng walk away, she sighed, **"I have to keep my word. There's indeed no one here that loves Nicole more than him."**



She touched the necklace on her neck, and her eyes sunk into memory. She whispered, "**Philip, did you see that? Those two really look like us.**"

Then, the Queen turned around and walked back inside.

After Lin Chuxue helped Xu Cheng out of the gate, Xu Cheng couldn't hold it anymore. His eyes rolled back as he directly fell to the ground.

At this moment, Lin Lei and Bei Shan, who had just arrived, were completely shocked to see Xu Cheng covered in blood.

**"What happened?!"** Bei Shan exclaimed.

Lin Chuxue saw them as if they were the saviors of her own life, and she immediately cried, "**Hurry! Take him to the hospital! Hurry!**"

Bei Shan directly carried Xu Cheng into the car, and Lin Lei directly drifted a turn and drove towards the hospital.

Even though Lin Chuxue's dress and hands were soaked in blood from Xu Cheng's body, she still let Xu Cheng rest on her lap as she stroked his face nonstop, her tears dripping down onto his face but were quickly wiped away by her.

**"Dear..."** Lin Chuxue was in tears as she looked at the wounds on Xu Cheng's body. At this moment, many wounds even began to turn black. Lin Chuxue directly ripped off pieces of her dress and wrapped it around the wounds to stop the bleeding.

She touched Xu Cheng's face which was gradually turning cold, and she quickly slapped Lin Lei's shoulder and shouted, "**Hurry! Give me your coat! Xu Cheng must be feeling a bit cold right now, hurry!**"

Lin Lei's heart ached seeing his sister like this, and right now, Lin

Chuxue's eyes were only focused on Xu Cheng, no longer noticing anything else.

After arriving at a hospital, Xu Cheng was taken in with a stretcher and sent straight to the E.R.

Lin Chuxue, Lin Lei, and Bei Shan just sat outside the room in the corridor. Seeing how the E.R. light was still red, Lin Chuxue couldn't hold it anymore and directly broke down on her brother's shoulder, crying heartbreakingly...

## Chapter 286

Source: Webnovel

The emergency room's red light was still on, and Bei Shan waited until Lin Chuxue calmed down a bit before he could ask her what went on at the banquet.

In the end, Bei Shan fell silent. He stood up and said, "***I will be right back, take care of your sis.***"

Inside the E.R., the attending doctor was busying about. "***Supply blood. Remove the blood from his body first, and Serena, you are responsible for suturing the wounds and stopping the bleeding.***"

The medical staff nodded and worked in an orderly manner.

At this moment, the nurse responsible for paying attention to the electrocardiogram exclaimed, "***Doctor, his heartbeat is becoming weaker and weaker.*** "

The attending doctor looked at the weakening pattern on the electrocardiogram, and he put down his hands and sighed.

She then checked Xu Cheng's eyeballs and announced, "***The surgery has failed.***"

The failure to rescue someone was the regret of every doctor. The four staff members helplessly stood there, feeling a bit down.

Just when they were about to give up and open the doors of the operating room, the nurse that was still studying the electrocardiogram saw some subtle movement.

***"Doc, something's not normal,"*** he said.

The attending doctor came over and looked. The line should've went down to sync with the benchmark horizontal line, yet it seemed to have stayed just a little above it, refusing to go down.

The attending doctor asked the nurse, "***The machine's working fine?***"

The nurse nodded.

The attending doctor immediately put back his mask and said, "***Use the defibrillator.***"

The other staff all nodded and began preparing to shock Xu Cheng's chest.

But no matter how many times the doctor tried, Xu Cheng's ECG and heart beat was still in that state.

The nurse and the other two medical staff swallowed their spittle. "***Doc, so is this guy dead or not?***"

The attending doctor looked at Xu Cheng and waved his hand, "***Don't touch the operating table anymore, you guys go out. Serena, turn down the room temperature and let his cells cool down.***"

"***Yes, Doc!***"

Then, the E.R.'s door opened as the light above it turned green.

Lin Chuxue immediately jumped up, rushed over, and blocked the door as she asked, "***Doctor Jacob, how is my husband? Is he fine? Nothing will happen to him, right?***"

The other three helpers all left, and the attending doctor took off his mask and sighed, "***Miss. Lin, I don't know how to tell you. Strictly speaking, his condition is no different than being dead.***"

**"What do you mean?"** Lin Chuxue's face changed drastically and her tone became sharp, **"Doc, please be more clear, how is he right now? What do you mean his condition is no different than being dead? Please be more clear!"**

The doctor: **"The situation right now is that Mr. Xu Cheng is still unconscious due to excessive blood loss. His heart beat and pulse are both very weak. We can't conclude whether the surgery was successful or not, because we don't know if or when his heartbeat will suddenly stop. In medical terms, he's in a state called suspended animation."**

Lin Chuxue became anxious and she said while crying, **"Doctor, please, I beg of you, we have the money, just please save him! I beg of you!"**

**"Miss. Lin, don't be anxious, I might need some time to observe him. To be honest, it's my first time seeing a phenomenon like this. As a doctor, I won't give up on any chance of saving my patient. But, this is indeed my first time encountering this kind of situation, and to be honest, I don't have the confidence to find out why he's in this kind of dormant state. So, as his family members, I need to ask for your permission. If you agree to let me do some observations, I will definitely try my best to save him. If you don't agree, then you can also transfer him to another hospital."**

Lin Chuxue looked at the doctor and asked, **"Tell me the truth, how likely is he to be able to survive this?"**

The doctor didn't hide it and said, **"With his current state, once his blood and oxygen supply is cut, he might just die right away. Maybe he's still hanging on because there are still things he can't let go of in this world."**

Lin Chuxue wiped off her tears, took a deep breath, and said,

---

***"Doc, then please do what you can to save him."***

Jacob nodded and then walked into the surgery room alone. He pulled down all the curtains and began to dissect Xu Cheng's body. When he opened up Xu Cheng's chest, as expected, he saw the heart beating slightly and very slowly. It would only beat faintly once after dozens of seconds, and one wouldn't even notice it if they didn't pay attention closely.

Jacob was amazed.

Normally, when a person was on the verge of death, their heart wouldn't beat at this kind of interval, refusing to die. He noticed that Xu Cheng's heart was still beating mysteriously at a very stable interval. Jacob was very curious as to whether Xu Cheng was already dead or not, suspecting that the heartbeat was just a kind of illusionary sign of life that was being caused by some parasites.

He was quite confused.

Then, he sutured up Xu Cheng's body, collected some tissue samples, and then he directly pulled an experimental table beside the operation table and began conducting analysis. He prepared a smear of a few drops of Xu Cheng's blood and began identifying the cells.

The more Jacob studied, the more surprised he became, because he found active genes that didn't belong to humans being expressed within these cells!

This discovery shocked the doctor to his core! Normally, cells of different organisms couldn't coexist peacefully in one body. That is, if a powerful bacterial parasite enters his body, it would usually trigger the human body's immune system and get attacked or destroyed.

Also, human genes were actually very weak, and if any external genes were introduced, it would destroy the human's chromosomes

---

and cause death.

However, Jacob actually made the shocking discovery that not only were those genes not destroyed nor did they damage Xu Cheng's original genes, they actually perfectly integrated into Xu Cheng's body!

He was an expert scientist in the field of genetics, and for the first time in his life, he encountered a case where a variety of genetic chromosomes existed in one body. The genetic structures seemed to be more precise and powerful.

He then opened up the biological cell data profiles and began comparing with the genes picked up from Xu Cheng's blood.

What he actually found was that there were DNA sequences that didn't belong to the human genome inside Xu Cheng's body, and the sequences were found in other species of animals.

Leaf ants! He looked through his database for a long time before being able to finally find a match. There were also tardigrades, which were known colloquially as water bears!

Jacob couldn't believe his eyes as he double-checked over and over with the water bear genes that scientists have studied for more than a decade. The genetic sequence was 100% the same, it couldn't be wrong!

He started breathing faster and faster too.

The most tenacious animal in the world, one that almost couldn't be killed, was actually these acute little micro-animals named water bears! Why did Jacob recognize the water bear right away? Because the research community has studied water bears for a long time now, and they were no strangers to this cute little creature.

## Chapter 287

Source: Webnovel

From the tall mountains to the endless deep sea, from the hot springs to the Antarctic ice sheets, there were traces of water bears everywhere. They had evolved into a state of near-invincibility to cope with all kinds of harsh environment, where they would almost halt their metabolism as if they were dead. Yet, it was this kind of lingering on the verge of death which made them super hard to kill. The moment they were presented with life-threatening danger, they would enter a self-dehydration protection phase, which was also called cryptobiosis.

No need for food, no need for hydration, they could easily survive in an environment close to absolute zero or as high as 151 degrees. They could also endure the enormous pressure of the deep ocean, and tolerate radiation that was strong enough to instantly roast other animals. Even if you throw them into a poison bath, it wouldn't be a problem for them to survive.

Another shocking record was that this creature was tenacious enough to be the only organism on earth that can still survive for a while after being exposed in outer space.

Its resilience had many scientists study it for centuries. Some found water bears in glaciers in the Antarctic with other fossils, and the moment there was enough moisture to stimulate them, they would reanimate almost immediately. In history, some people even froze water bears for 50 years and were able to see it awaken after that.

And today, how could Jacob not be surprised to find genes from the water bear genome in a human?



He turned to look at the electrocardiogram, and the pulse was still in such a subtle period of fake death.

He got it!

This guy was indeed still alive, although he looked to be no different than dead to others!

It was just his body undergoing the dehydration phase after excessive blood loss, just like water bears. To prevent himself from dying, this man's body automatically entered a self-protection phase, referred to as cryptobiosis!

Jacob was almost stunned by this major discovery. Now, he couldn't even wait to find out if this was really the case. If it was, then Xu Cheng could be the biggest breakthrough opportunity he encountered in his research career!

He immediately went to the blood storage room and found blood of the same type for Xu Cheng, and he hung them up and began dripping blood into Xu Cheng's body.

The banquet wasn't over yet, but Will and a few others were all sent to the hospital.

Some even had their ribs broken and had no choice but to be hospitalized. Will asked his butler with a dark face, "**Which hospital did Nicole go to?**"

Butler: "**Second Hospital.**"

Will nodded. "Any news?"

The butler nodded. "**I heard that guy was sent into the E.R. but never came out after. Miss Lin has been waiting outside the whole night.**"

Will: "**Are there any actions being taken from the prime**

**minister's side?"**

The butler shook his head. **"It's not clear yet. For something like this that trampled the image of the Royal Family, even if the Queen doesn't go after them because they were in love, the prime minister's side would probably do something in order to show the other countries' officials that were present at the banquet. I think they will detain Xu Cheng."**

Will sneered. **"Detain him? I was beaten up like this by that b-stard and he will only be detained? And then do we have to return him back to his country after the two countries' diplomats do their negotiation? This guy already displayed strength that terrified everyone, and if he's still alive, then those that have unsettled grudges with him before won't be able to get a good night's sleep anymore. You've served me for many years, you should know my temper, right? Think of a way, I want him dead tonight. Also, I want Nicole as well. Remember, don't leak out that it's me that kidnapped her."**

The butler nodded. **"Got it."**

On the Thames River in London, a boat passed the bridge, and a Huaxia man in a tracksuit saw an Ace of Diamond card floating slowly from the bridge onto his boat. On the card was written the hospital's name. He caught the card, and after putting on the hood, he docked his boat and went up shore.

In the subway, a guy that just got off work walked out, and he also saw the drawing of the card Ace of Diamonds on the stop of the Second Hospital. He immediately went back onto the subway and went towards the hospital. When he arrived at the hospital with his briefcase, he saw the guy in the track suit was in the lobby as well. And behind him, sat another Huaxia guy that was 30-or-so years old. It was Bei Shan.

The man in a suit with the briefcase naturally sat down back to

back with Bei Shan as well..

At this moment, Bei Shan breathed out a ring of smoke and said, **"There's a mission tonight, we are protecting a person."**

The man in the tracksuit was playing on his phone as he asked in a sly voice, **"Senior Brother? What kind of person would need all three of us to protect them? 8 of Diamonds, you look like you haven't gone home yet after work, didn't eat dinner?"**

The guy with reading glasses holding a briefcase gave a wry smile. **"Senior Brother Bei Shan, let's not talk about who we are protecting first. Just recently, I got a new boss that wants to take advantage of me! I'm just contemplating whether I should resign and find another job. Help and give me some ideas."**

The guy in the tracksuit was speechless. **"Are you showing off? I would pray to have this kind of opportunity fall on me, I'm still f=cking unemployed right now."**

The 8 of Diamonds pushed up his glasses. **"My new boss is a man."**

The bro in the tracksuit was so envious just a second ago, and now he could only pat on his shoulder and bitterly laugh. **"Sometimes, a man's gotta do what he's gotta do for his career. You understand."**

The 8 of Diamonds bitterly laughed. **"Understand my azz. Even if I come out of the closet one day, it will be me putting it in someone else."**

The bro in the tracksuit replied, **"You are indeed a kinky b-stard-"**

Bei Shan didn't join in on the ridicule and he directly interrupted, **"The target of protection is in the hospital. Someone's**

**probably going to come and assassinate him tonight. Nothing can happen to him tonight. But, it's still uncertain how many people will come."**

The 8 of Diamonds: **"Senior Brother Bei Shan, what kind of person is he?"**

Bei Shan: **"He's one of us."**

The J of Diamonds in the tracksuit snorted. **"Senior Brother, you aren't joking with us right? This Dragon Blade still needs people to protect him?"**

Bei Shan said, **"This junior brother is different."**

The J of Diamonds sneered. **"If he's not capable, then he shouldn't have been recruited. The assessment is getting easier and easier these years, the new recruits' talents are getting worse and worse. If Dragon Blades still need us to protect them, then are we still going to have time to do other missions?"**

The 8 of Diamonds pushed up his glasses. **"Senior Brother JJ, just let Senior Brother Bei Shan finish first."**

Bei Shan: **"It's okay, let him finish complaining. Long time no see, and it looks like he's missing my fists a little."**

The J of Diamonds: **"Senior Brother, come on, it's a harmonious society."**

Bei Shan: **"It will be more harmonious after I'm done with you."**

The J of Diamonds bitterly smiled. **"Senior Brother, so what about this little brother of ours? Let's talk about him."**

The 8 of Diamonds: **"..."**

## Chapter 288

Source: Webnovel

Bei Shan said, **"Why is this junior brother different? Because his card is the 2 of Diamonds!"**

The 8 and J of Diamonds immediately narrowed their eyes and straightened up their backs.

**"The 2 of Diamonds?"** The J of Diamonds exclaimed, **"Senior Brother, was this decided by the Division Master?"**

Bei Shan said, **"Yes, but this guy doesn't know anything about the Division Master's intention in giving him that card, and he doesn't even really know much about the Dragon Division completely yet. What the Division Master means is, the focus right now is to sharpen his skills, and I'm here on duty to protect him."**

The J of Diamonds couldn't help but feel a bit curious. **"I'm now kind of eager to see what this guy is like. This is the first number 2 card that appeared since the establishment of Huaxia, right?"**

Bei Shan nodded. **"The last one was the 2 of Spades, which was the Division Master himself, and ever since then, he had hidden the 2s, just so that one day if the Dragon Division really gets exposed, people will only focus on the Joker and the 4 Sky Kings and 12 Earth Kings, and no one would ever pay attention to the only 2! This would be the last resort left by the Division if the Dragon Division gets caught in a fatal crisis."**

Upon hearing about the Division Master, the other two immediately became a little upset and worried, knowing that the Division Master

was already very old. If he really didn't have a successor, then the Dragon Division would collapse!

**"Senior Brother, what does the Division Master really see in a Dragon Blade that even needs our protection?"** The 8 of Diamonds was a bit confused.

Bei Shan grinned. **"Why don't you two ask me how was he hospitalized?"**

The J of Diamonds asked curiously, 'That's true, what did he do?'

Bei Shan: **"He went to the Queen's birthday party and swore at her, and then he also insulted all the nobles and aristocrats at that party."**

The 8 of Diamonds's eyelids jumped. **"Swore at the Queen? And even insulted? That old grandma's already 89 years old right? Holy crap, I'm convinced now!"**

Bei Shan: **"What's more ridiculous was that after he called those nobles trash, he even got into a fight and beat those nobles up. Then, he cleared a blood path from the Platinum Palace's door to the gate of the estate. Almost a hundred of the Royal Guards were beaten down tonight."**

The 8 and J of Diamonds could only squeeze out two words, **"Holy, f-ck."**

What level of holy f-ck was this?

Not only did this guy stir up a sh-tstorm at the Queen's birthday party, he also insulted basically all the nobles at that party, beat them up, and then he also managed to beat up about a hundred royal guards. Just how overpowered was this guy?

Just moments ago, the 8 and J were still despising him. And now, they could only bitterly smile. If it was them, they would be retarded

to do what the 2 of Diamonds just did, because they would be beaten to death over 10 times over.

Going to the birthday party of the Queen, insulting the royals, and even stirring up a fight, only madmen would do such a thing.

The J of Diamonds bitterly laughed. **"This guy is indeed a 2, he's basically the same type of guy as the Division Master..."**

The 8 of Diamonds: **"Did they use guns?"**

Bei Shan nodded. **"Yes. Xu Cheng was hit 4 times, and now he's still in the E.R.! We don't know what will happen, but what we need to do is to stop any assassination attempts during this time. It's the first time someone disrespected the royalty on their territory, and the British Government won't let this kind of guy leave the country easily. Now, it looks like we have to play with our old acquaintance, the MI6."**

The J of Diamonds popped a piece of gum into his mouth and chewed. **"I'm almost about to vomit from dealing with those guys too much. They are really like gum that just stick to you, but they do do a good job with collecting intel."**

Bei Shan gave out a few orders and then went upstairs. He went back to the corridor outside of the emergency room where he saw Lin Chuxue's hair draped down on her delicate face which had no hint of color. She just leaned against the wall and stared at the red light in the operating room.

Bei Shan walked over and patted on Lin Lei's shoulder and pulled him off to the side. He said to him, **"When something this big happens, you know there will be more tonight, right?"**

Lin Lei nodded. **"If it's really like what my sister said, then tonight, my brother-in-law will be in big danger."**

Bei Shan nodded. **"So you should think of a way to let your**

---

***sister hide for now."***

Lin Lei bitterly smiled. ***"It would be impossible. I know her, she's pretty stubborn."***

Bei Shan. ***"Then you can knock her unconscious first, I will teach you how."***

Lin Lei shook his head. ***"This thing involves my brother-in-law, and if I were to do it and something were to happen to my brother-in-law tonight, she would hate me for the rest of her life after she wakes up."***

Looking at the hopeless Lin Chuxue in the corridor, he sighed and walked over, wanting to say something to her, but he only heard Lin Chuxue faintly say, ***"I will not leave, no matter what you say."***

Bei Shan paused, and his mouth that was open and was just about to say something closed.

Lin Chuxue said, ***"With things getting to this scale, even if Xu Cheng was pulled back from the death, it wouldn't be the end of the troubles. I won't leave this place. I already got my family to prepare a helicopter, and we are taking him away right after he wakes up. We will go back to Huaxia."***

Bei Shan sighed. ***"I'm just worried that he won't even get to wake up again."***

Lin Chuxue gritted her teeth and said with her bloodshot eyes, ***"No way, the doctor said he's still struggling and unwilling to go. I know he wouldn't leave me behind, so he will wake up for sure! After he wakes up, we will go back to Huaxia. F\*ck the nobles and royalty! If anything, I will just destroy my face, as long as I don't bring Xu Cheng any trouble, I'm willing to do anything."***

Always being very ladylike, Lin Chuxue actually cursed as she

---



talked about her plan.

Lin Lei turned around and looked at Lin Chuxue. **"Sis, this isn't your fault. This is just an obstacle that was left in my brother-in-law's heart. If we can get through this together, then he won't feel guilty again. At least now, he already proved himself."**

Lin Chuxue's eyes began tearing up again and she blamed herself, **"No, it had been my fault all along... If I wasn't so prideful in the beginning, if it wasn't my identity, Xu Cheng wouldn't have to endure this much pressure to try and prove himself to anyone. Since beginning to end, it had been me that forced him to walk to this kind of situation. I'm such a selfish woman! I couldn't let go my prideful identity and always hoped that my man would be better than the others. It was me that got Xu Cheng hurt. "**

As she said that, she guilty huddled herself into her knees. The little body in a dress covered in blood would make anyone's heart ache.

**"Sis, it's not like this. There had always been a rock on my brother-in-law's heart. In the past, Uncle Xu also ran away with the woman he loved, but in the end, he still couldn't give his lover a righteous identity. As a result, my brother-in-law couldn't even be open about his own identity, having to be adopted by us and endure all the strange looks of those around him. He just didn't want his kids with you to endure something like this too. It wasn't you that's pressuring him, but his own path and background. This isn't your fault, so don't blame yourself."**

## Chapter 289

Source: Webnovel

In the E.R., Jacob was already completely immersed in his own crazy research. He recorded his findings as he noted down the shocking discoveries.

From the blood stains on Xu Cheng's forehead, he found even more genetic material from other organisms!

It was very strange, because from the active cells, he found genes from eagles, bats, and a bunch of others that he hadn't confirmed yet with the limited database he had access to in the E.R.

He felt this was getting ridiculous, because how could a person's body carry so many DNA cell bodies that were all perfectly integrated?

From the blood stains on Xu Cheng's hands and arms, he even found the genetic structure of felines, and what was even more shocking was that the feline gene was already perfectly integrated with the eagle's genes!

If Xu Cheng knew this, he would definitely realize where his penetrating vision ability came from. It was from the fusion and evolution between an eagle's long-range vision and a cat's night vision!

Jacob felt like all of his common sense was overthrown by what he witnessed today, and he was so focused that when he got up, he accidentally knocked over a water bottle placed next to him, causing water to fall onto Xu Cheng's body.

Jacob quickly stood up to check on Xu Cheng, and seeing that the blood bags were running low, he immediately added two more bags.

Then, he began collecting blood samples from other parts of Xu Cheng's body to search for other genes.

However, he didn't notice that the water that was splashed onto Xu Cheng actually suddenly began slowly sliding up on Xu Cheng's skin. The water quickly climbed to the biggest wounds on Xu Cheng's body and covered it, and then a magical scene happened. The water actually began repairing those open wounds, and in just a few minutes, the biggest wound that was on Xu Cheng's shoulder pretty much healed, leaving behind only old blood stains.

Immediately after, those water molecules traveled to the other four gun wounds on Xu Cheng's body and began healing.

In the meantime, the constant input of blood began to spread throughout all his blood vessels, repairing and awakening Xu Cheng's weak and dormant heart.

At this moment, Jacob didn't notice, but Xu Cheng actually moved his finger slightly.

Then, that weak ECG suddenly went back to normal.

Xu Cheng suddenly opened his eyes, and lights flashed through his eyes.

With his back against Xu Cheng, Jacob was still doing experiments when he heard an abrupt sound behind his back. He immediately turned back to look at the operating table and saw Xu Cheng still lying there. Jacob went over and touched XU Cheng's chest, feeling the strong heartbeat. He then saw the ECG had recovered to a normal person's heartbeat pattern. He excitedly checked Xu Cheng's body, and then he saw the wounds on Xu Cheng's body all completely healed. His mouth opened up wide as his eyes stared right at those old wound spots, and his breathing started to pick up in speed. Subconsciously, he took a step back and almost fell to the ground, and he immediately went back to the table to record down

the new findings.

Xu Cheng opened his eyes when Jacob turned around, and through his body, he saw the content the doctor was recording. A chilling light flashed past his eyes as he saw on Jacob's notebook were all secrets of his body! Those were all the genes that Jacob found in Xu Cheng's body, and when Xu Cheng saw them, he was also quite shocked. Before, he didn't know at all what was injected into his body and what was happening, and after seeing those animal genes that Jacob was recording down, he just realized that those were the biggest reasons that caused the gradual changes to his body.

After Jacob finished taking notes, Jacob turned around and was almost scared to death when he saw Xu Cheng already sitting up straight looking at him. He backed up into a wall and looked at Xu Cheng in fear.

Xu Cheng just woke up, so he was still quite weak. He looked at the doctor and faintly asked, **"You are the doctor. Can you tell me, what happened to my body?"**

Since some of his special abilities emerged, he had always been scared of going to a doctor, and since a doctor already found out about the secrets of his body, he might as well ask him.

Jacob swallowed his spittle, and he stuttered, **"Y-y-you, are you going to kill me?"**

Xu Cheng: **"That will depend on what you found."**

Jacob immediately replied, **"Nothing really! I didn't see anything!"**

Xu Cheng: **"Then why are you so scared?"**

Xu Cheng lowered his head and saw the suture on his chest. A hint of murderous intent flashed past his eyes. **"You seemed to have dissected my body, right?"**

"I..." Jacob panicked even more. **"I just found one thing."**

Xu Cheng looked at him with interest. **"Talk about it."**

Jacob nervously nodded. **"Do you know that you have some animal genes in your body? All in all, I don't really know what was happening as well in such a short amount of time. It was incredible that your original chromosomes were not destroyed and you are still alive. I've never seen anything like this before... Can you tell me, are you really a human?"**

Xu Cheng didn't know much about genetics, so he felt that he could use this guy. He asked, **"Then you are studying why my body turned out to be like this?"**

Jacob said, **"Right now, I have made some preliminary discoveries, and it's really a breakthrough in the scientific world! I completely didn't know why your body could absorb all these genes while you can survive perfectly. In the past few years, no one had succeeded in this field of research, none! But today, you made me see some scientific miracles in your body."**

Jacob said as he was very excited to tell other people about the results he found. He turned his computer over to Xu Cheng and let him see the 3D diagrams of his biological research. He said, **"The genetic structure of human DNA is very fragile, and the scientific community had done several inhumane experiments. Once any non-human DNA is injected into the human body, it will instantly destroy the human genetic mechanism and cause induced cancer formation or eventual death. There had been almost no successful cases, yet in you, I found at least 50 genes that are gently coexisting with your genome at various parts of your body, and a few of them are restricted or dormant. I've never seen anything miraculous like this, it's completely impossible in the biological world, so I have to say that your body is really**

---

***powerful, powerful enough to allow you to endure the most painful period in the beginning after the injection."***

Xu Cheng thought back to how he was in a coma for three days. During that time, he was in a dream where he was enduring so much pain that he thought it would be better to just die.

Jacob pointed at a picture on his computer's screen and said, "***You should thank this little guy."***

Xu Cheng looked at the little caterpillar-looking organism with eight legs on the screen and frowned. "***What is this?"***

Jacob: "***A water bear, the most tenacious species on Earth. Scientists have studied this little guy for over centuries, and if it wasn't for this thing's genome in your body, you would've already been killed by those foreign animals' genes."***

## Chapter 290

Source: Webnovel

When Jacob saw the confused look in Xu Cheng's eyes, he roughly explained to him, "**Now I can be sure that a critical reason you are okay with so many genes from other species inside your cells is the water bear genome. Let me briefly give you a lesson on the micro-animal called a water bear. The reason it is able to survive in the harshest environments is that its own genome has strong adaptation abilities. The human genome is isolated, and we will die if it gets mutated or damaged, and many other animals are like this too. However, 18% of a water bear's genetic pool is derived from that of other species, which means that they can quickly absorb the surrounding bacteria or organisms' DNA to help themselves adapt to the new environment and survive. They can separate those foreign genes into separate genome branches, and that's the biggest reason you can survive as all the foreign genes were stabilized in your body instead of going rampant and taking your life! This is really a perfect idea to add water bear to the mix, it's just pure genius!**"

Jacob exclaimed and cheered and he even wanted to pop a bottle of champagne to celebrate.

Xu Cheng didn't really understand these scientific concepts, he just frowned and looked at his repaired wounds and asked, "**I remember I was injured by bullet wounds. Can you explain in simpler terms for me?**"

Jacob said, "**In fact, you should already be dead by now.**"

"Dead?' Xu Cheng frowned.

Jacob nodded. **"On the way to the hospital, you already died from excessive blood loss. If your doctor didn't check carefully, they would've already pronounced you dead. But, the water bear's genes saved you. The water bear is an organism that can be frozen for 50 years and then be reanimated after. It doesn't matter how harsh the environment is, it can fake death perfectly and enter a state of cryptobiosis. That way, no matter what kind of sh-t you are in, your heart will still beat very subtly, and your brain will enter a coma, while the water bear genes cracked your other bodily functions and put them into dormancy. Even the ECG would be barely able to detect signs of life from you. Now, do you understand?"**

Xu Cheng nodded, feeling a little less confused. He pointed at his wound and said, **"Then what's with my wounds?"**

Jacob: **"That's easier to explain. First of all, water bears can dehydrate its cells to freeze them and sent them into a suspended state, and so, the moment it comes into contact with water, the cells will be revitalized. Their cells are riddled with pores so they can absorb all kinds of particles, including those that make up DNA from the environment. Lastly, they are very good at repairing DNA strands, repairing the damage caused by dehydration."**

Xu Cheng sunk into his thoughts.

Jacob: **"That's all I know right now, and as for what kind of effects those animal genes in your body has, I have no idea."**

Xu Cheng narrowed his eyes. If this guy found out about the other effects, he shouldn't let this guy live to see another day. Actually, he should get rid of this guy right now! If he just leave him be and continue investigating, he would sooner or later find out about his abilities, and by then, he would be taken away and studied like a monster, getting dissected into pieces.



Just when Xu Cheng was about to take action, Jacob turned around to grab something else as he said, "***I also found that the genes in your body are beginning to undergo fusion.***"

***"Fusion?"***

Jacob nodded. "***The water bear's genes are decomposing and recombining and merging the other genes, and over time, they will be completely integrated. By then, you may no longer be a human.***"

Xu Cheng's eyelids jumped. "***Then what would I be?***"

Jacob looked at Xu Cheng with a serious face and said, "***Your own DNA will be completely integrated as well. If we use a sci-fi movie term to describe you, you will be called - a mutant.***"

Xu Cheng: "***By then, I would be captured and dissected, right?***"

Jacob looked at Xu Cheng and said, "***You should cooperate with me, I can help you. I just want achievements in the medical field, and I promise I won't use you like a lab rat like the other scientists, how about that?***"

Xu Cheng: "***What's the difference? In the eyes of you crazy scientists, human lives are no different than those animals.***"

In the past, he went on that mission to destroy the lab, and over there, he saw various hybrid experiments of human and animal corpses. It was a terrifying sight.

When Xu Cheng was sunk in memory, Jacob sneakily took out an anesthesia needle from his drawer and suddenly rushed over to Xu Cheng. In his eyes, Xu Cheng was the key to a great scientific breakthrough he could lead, so how was he going to let Xu Cheng go just like that?

Xu Cheng was too lazy to even look at him. He just threw a punch and sent him into a wall.

He quickly got off the operating table and got a bag to take in all of Jacob's notes. He knew these things would come to be of use in the near future. After all, he didn't really know what was going on in his body and he didn't dare to go to the hospital for a checkup. It was good to have someone gather the information for him.

After glancing at the introduction of leaf ants, Xu Cheng was shocked. Then, taking a look at his fist, he now understood a little why he could summon such explosive strengths. It turned out that the genes of the leaf ants played a key role.

Then, after seeing the introduction on bats, Xu Cheng realized why he could use ultrasonic waves and even be able to shoot when blind-folded! It felt like these super abilities of his could really be linked to these animals' genes.

At this thought, Xu Cheng became more and more aware that he must not let these secrets leak. He immediately took all the notes Jacob made, and then he poured water onto the computer to burn the circuits and then shattered the hard drive with his fist.

- Outside -

In the corridor, Bei Shan sat as he looked up at the ceiling. When he heard the infrared sensor he placed at the end of the corridor get triggered from his earpiece, he was suddenly alarmed.

They were here!

At this moment, a group of British police officers came over.

Seeing them coming in such an imposing manner, Lin Chuxue stood up and asked, "**What are you guys doing?**"

She subconsciously moved closer to the operating room and tried

to stop them from getting closer.

Lin Lei got in front of her to protect her.

The police officer leading the group said to Lin Chuxue, "**Miss Lin, please do not interfere with us enforcing the law. We are here to arrest a criminal.**"

Lin Chuxue: "**Who's the criminal?**"

Police: "**Xu Cheng!**"

Lin Chuxue: "**He's not! Her Majesty the Queen wasn't even going to pursue this anymore, what are you guys doing here?**"

Police: "**Sorry, we are under the orders of the British government to arrest him, not the Queen.**"

## Chapter 291

Source: Webnovel

Lin Chuxue's face darkened. She obviously knew what these guys are here to do. They were here to check if Xu Cheng was still alive and to arrest him if he was. And once Xu Cheng gets taken away, then he might be imprisoned forever. So, she would rather die than let these guys go in and disturb the operation.

"What crime did he commit that you guys are arresting him for?"

***"Attempted murder. Even if he's an officer of the Huaxia military, he needs to face the constitution of the British Empire first! More than a hundred people were severely injured by him, this crime is still not serious enough? Miss Lin, I'm afraid that you cannot stop us. Please step aside."***

Lin Chuxue: ***"Even if you guys are here to arrest him, don't you see that he's in the E.R.? You should at least wait until the operation is complete, that's the proper protocol."***

The one leading the guys in police uniforms directly pointed a gun at Lin Chuxue and said, ***"Please do not stand in our way. I'm just responsible for arresting him, I won't do anything to him."***

Lin Lei directly stepped forward and shouted at the police, ***"Just try and pull that trigger!"***

The guy didn't move after seeing Bei Shan who also seemed to be ready to fight back. He commanded his guys, ***"Go in and check."***

Bei Shan stepped up but was blocked off by two officers, and while he was still hesitating whether he should fight back against the police, the other officers already opened the E.R.'s door and rushed in.

Inside the room, Xu Cheng already swapped clothes with Jacob, and the one on the operating table was now Jacob.

**"Boss, he's here,"** his man told him.

The leading officer walked in, and Lin Chuxue immediately became nervous and wanted to run in to check on Xu Cheng as well, but she was stopped by the others at the door.

(TL Note: why's Bei Shan so useless here)

The leading officer saw a guy lying on the operating table with a cloth covering his face.

He walked towards the table and asked Xu Cheng who was in the corner playing with some needles with his back against them, **"How did the operation go?"**

Xu Cheng replied without turning around, **"Still ongoing, don't take him away yet."**

The leading officer suddenly lifted up his arm and fired two shots at Jacob on the operating table!

Then, he said to Xu Cheng, **"He's a wanted criminal, don't blame yourself too much for not being able to save him."**

Then, he lifted up the white cloth to check if it was really Xu Cheng under there. However, when he lifted it up and saw a white guy's face, his face drastically changed. Xu Cheng suddenly dashed across the room with a scalpel in hand. Four people's throats were directly sliced with blood gushing out. Before they even fell to the ground, Xu Cheng already arrived before the leading officer.

He sliced the officer's wrist right before the officer could point his gun at him. Just when he was about to shout, Xu Cheng already covered his mouth as he stabbed the scalpel into the left side of his chest, stopping millimeters away from the heart as he asked in a

deep voice, "***Who sent you? If you don't answer, the scalpel will go into your heart!***"

***"I-I-I'll answer! It's Prince Will! He doesn't want you to leave this country alive, and the other young masters also don't want you to live past tonight."***

When he finished, Xu Cheng pulled out the scalpel and cut his throat. Then, he tossed the scalpel to the side and walked out of the operating room.

Outside, Lin Chuxue's face immediately paled when she heard gunshots, and Bei Shan immediately took down the officers outside. Lin Chuxue was about to run in, and she ran right into Xu Cheng. Lin Chuxue thought it was the officer and she started hurling her fist right away.

***"I will make you pay with your life!"*** Lin Chuxue hurled her fist in desperation towards Xu Cheng's face before she could lift up her head and look at where she was punching.

Xu Cheng didn't expect the woman to be this emotional, treating him with a punch right as he came out.

He directly caught her hands and said, "***It's me!***"

Lin Chuxue lifted up her head and saw that familiar face, and she immediately cried out of relief. "***Xu Cheng!***"

She immediately threw herself into Xu Cheng's embrace, grabbing onto him tightly, as if Xu Cheng would disappear like a dream as soon as she let go.

Bei Shan was also prepared to kill all of those guys, but who knew he would run straight into the sight of two people hugging. He directly shouted, "***You motherf- Flaunting your love already in front of me. Whatever, you two continue. By the way, you look pretty good in that surgeon uniform. You should tell***

***your wife to get into a nurse uniform to match."***

Lin Chuxue felt a bit embarrassed and stopped crying upon hearing that.

***"I'm fine now. It's my first time seeing you cry this sadly, this isn't like you."*** Xu Cheng heart-achingly wiped away her tears for her. He saw she was still in that dress, covered in blood, and she even didn't have any shoes on.

***"It's all your fault! Don't you know how worried I am for you? The doctor said you might not be able to make it, and I didn't even know what I'm going to do in the future... Xu Cheng, let's go home, let's go back to Huaxia, okay?"*** Lin Chuxue tightly held onto Xu Cheng's hands and asked.

Xu Cheng smiled and gently patted the back of her hand as he said, ***"Alright, after this is done, we will go home."***

Lin Chuxue's face slightly changed. ***"Why not go back right now?"***

Xu Cheng looked at her, stroked her delicate face with one hand, and said, ***"Some things are not meant to be let go. I won't just let them off the hook like this. I already ran away in the past, and if I run away again, what was the point of me becoming stronger? Sometimes, respect is won with fists!"***

Lin Chuxue shook her head. She looked up at him and said, ***"Xu Cheng, I don't want you to get hurt, my heart can't take it anymore. Let's just go home, I don't care about anything else, nothing can be compared to the pain of thinking that I might've lost you forever. Now I understand, I understand what I want now!"***

Xu Cheng was touched, and he gave her a bright smile. ***"Chuxue, listen to me, I want you to be able to come back to this***

**country whenever you want. I want these b@stards to not have the guts to ever think about taking advantage of you. In the future, if you have any trouble, just directly tell me. You just need to enjoy your life, and I will clear out all obstacles that get in your way."**

Lin Chuxue panicked. **"What are you going to do now?"**

Xu Cheng smiled. **"It's time for me to fulfill my promise."**

Glancing at the clock on the wall, he said, **"It's 3 o'clock midnight now, the grim reaper is out to reap souls."**

Then, he gently pressed a spot on the back of Lin Chuxue's head, and she directly faintly. Xu Cheng carried her and walked towards the outside.

Bei Shan and Lin Lei directly came close and followed him out. After gently putting her into Lin Lei's car, he said to him, **"Take your sister home, let her get a good night's sleep. She's too tired tonight, but she will be fine tomorrow."**

Lin Lei nodded and asked, **"Brother-in-Law, are these people going to bring you trouble?"**

Xu Cheng shook his head. **"No problem, the officers died by the scalpel, and the doctor died by the officer's gun. Besides, these people aren't real officers, and the moment the police get involved, they will know it's a hired-for-murder case, except the murderers that were hired really sucked."**

Lin Lei nodded. **"Then, is it like back in the old days again? Time for revenge?"**

Xu Cheng smiled and nodded. **"Yep, just like old times, except this time we will settle the account once and for all."**

He patted Lin Lei on the shoulder. **"Take care of her."**



Lin Lei nodded.

After seeing Lin Lei drive away, Xu Cheng turned around, and Bei Shan brought over the 8 and J of Diamonds to introduce to him. **"This is the 8 of Diamonds, a professor that really doesn't make that much money."**

Xu Cheng shook his hand and smiled as he greeted, **"Hello, Professor 8."**

The 8 of Diamonds didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. **"I actually do alright for myself."**

Bei Shan looked at the J of Diamonds and introduced, **"And this is your Senior Brother JJ (TL Note: JJ is a slang for d-ck in Chinese), and you can also call him Senior Brother Not-so-Straight."** (TL Note: Because J is bent.)

The J of Diamonds looked at the Ace of Diamonds and said, **"Senior Brother, I think we should be more serious at a time like this."**

Right as he finished, Bei Shan's foot was up his azz as he started swearing, **"Serious my f-cking azz, you guys want it to be serious, but did you bring any presents for meeting your junior brother for the first time? You didn't even bring presents and you are telling me to be serious?"**

## Chapter 292

Source: Webnovel

Xu Cheng reached out to shake hands with these two senior brothers, also introducing himself, "**My name is Xu Cheng.**"

The 8 of Diamonds waved and said, "**It's no fun using real names. To us Dragon Blades, we usually just go by our codenames or nicknames.**"

Xu Cheng awkwardly replied, "**But I don't have a nickname.**"

Bei Shan: "What do you mean you don't? Didn't I give you one last time?"

"**Huh?**" Xu Cheng looked at him in confusion.

Bei Shan: "**Old Two!**" (TL note: if you forgot from previous chapters, old two's a slang for d-ck in Chinese)

Ooof!

Xu Cheng felt an arrow pierce his heart.

"**Man, the moment I heard that nickname, I knew it was a powerful one that only you can handle. That's decided then, we will just call you Old Two from now on!**" the J of Diamonds laughed and said.

The 8 of Diamonds clapped and agreed as well. "**Yeah, that nickname is dripping swag, just too domineering. Actually, in our Dragon Division, I don't think anyone would call themselves Old Two! Only you can now, and that's a symbol of power! Isn't that great?**"

Bei Shan nodded. **"See, I actually put in a lot of effort into that nickname for your sake."**

Xu Cheng was speechless. "I want to KMS."

Then, he asked Bei Shan in curiosity, **"Senior Brother Bei Shan, so what are you three doing here?"**

The 8 of Diamonds said, **"Senior Brother Bei Shan said you are in danger, so we came out. But by the looks of it, you seem to be in great shape."**

The J of Diamonds: **"Old Two, I have a serious question for you though, so please answer me very seriously."**

Xu Cheng nodded. **"Ask away."**

The J of Diamonds: **"Was that woman that you were carrying really your wife?"**

Xu Cheng wanted to cry, how dare they all bully him like this? Did he need to bring his marriage certificate with him at all times now to prove to people that the beautiful goddess Lin Chuxue was actually his wife?

Bei Shan: **"I asked him that question already, so I can answer in his place. That beautiful-beyond-imagination goddess is really this guy's wife."**

The 8 and J of Diamonds both exclaimed in disbelief at the same time, "Senior Brother, you are not joking with us, right?"

Bei Shan rolled his eyes at them and said to Xu Cheng, **"You go and explain it to them yourself."**

Xu Cheng looked at those two senior brothers of his and said, **"No matter how pretty the woman is, the key is to use your heart to pursue her, not your JJ."**

The J of Diamonds glanced at him from the corner of his eyes and said, "**As someone nicknamed Old Two(same as JJ, both mean d-ck), you are actually telling us to court girls with our hearts? Don't tease us.**"

Xu Cheng: "**I really don't know what to say to you guys.**"

The J of Diamonds said, "**But hey, at least your Senior Brother Professor is making progress, at least his higherup wants to casting-couch him.**"

The 8 of Diamonds. "..."

Xu Cheng: "**Oh that's nice, Senior Brother Professor, you should try it out with your higher up, maybe it's true love.**"

The 8 of Diamonds: "**Go f-k yourself!**"

The J of Diamonds: "**Oh right, Old Two, how did you get your wife to be with you? Teach us a thing or two.**"

Xu Cheng: "**Very simple, just be thick-skinned and court her. What are women? They are flowers. And what about men? They are bull crap! And flowers need nutrients to grow, so how can they live without us cow manure as fertilizer? So, consider yourself to be prime cow manure and court her with the intention that it's for her sake to be with you.**"

The 8 of Diamonds actually nodded and asked, "**Then how do you become prime-level cow manure?**"

Xu Cheng: "**This is a great question. As a pile of prime-AAA cow manure, you have the flower growing on you right? Anyone that dares to approach it, you need to take care of the, all.**"

The J of Diamonds: "**For example?**"

Xu Cheng: ***"For example, during highschool, if someone harasses her with love letters, you go look for him after school. Doesn't matter if it's just one or a bunch, you have to let them know who this flower belongs to! If they refuse to acknowledge you, you just beat them up, beat them until they understand. For another example, just at the banquet earlier, you just beat anyone that stands in your way. As a qualified pile of cow manure, you need to be prepared to defend this flower against the world. For instance, creating a path of blood from the palace door to the gate, you have to show them your resolution in protecting your flower."***

The 8 and J of Diamonds were speechless.

After a while, they could only squeeze out a few words. ***"Man you sure are crazy."***

Xu Cheng suddenly lit up a cig for himself and sighed, ***"To be honest, it's been tough courting my wife. Ever since I beat up the first guy that tried to take advantage of my wife back in highschool, I knew my future path would be tough, and I also knew that it's a path of no return. But, once I threw out that fist, the damage couldn't be undone anymore, and it's not like the police would forgive you if you just apologize, right? But as my wife became more and more attractive, my hands just couldn't stop."***

Then, he walked away.

Bei Shan asked, ***"Where are you going?"***

Xu Cheng: ***"My addiction of beating people up is acting up again, are you guys coming with me?"***

The 8 of Diamonds: ***"Where are you going? I'm too lazy to fight if it's just a bunch of thugs."***

Xu Cheng threw the cigarette butt to the ground. "**Platinum Palace.**"

The eyelids of the three Diamonds brothers jumped. "**What are you doing there?**"

Xu Cheng said nonchalantly, "**Chopping people.**"

The three of them shivered.

**"Little Brother, are you skipping a few levels here? We are just a little not ready when you say you want to go to the boss fight right away..."**

Xu Cheng nodded. "**In fact, I already tested the waters earlier at the banquet, and I think I can take them all. So, since I recovered pretty fast, and it's still dark, it's a good opportunity. Alright, I will leave first. Senior Brother Bei Shan, if you have nothing to do, please go and just watch over the Lin Family Manor. There might be thieves.**"

Then, he just left.

The 8 and J of Diamonds were both shocked. "**Is this f0cker actually going?**"

Bei Shan looked at Xu Cheng's disappearing silhouette and sighed, "**This guy might be crazy with talk, he's even more crazy with actions. Last time when I went to the black market with him, I felt like I was watching a movie that was constantly at the climax. The Sonora Family of Mexico just disappeared, just like that, and the head of that family was shot in the head by this guy right in front of the other 5 big families. This guy always goes for the root, he's very cunning. After circling around in the night with the Sonora Family, he actually just went straight into their home base and killed everyone. Our Division Master is already doing a lot of crazy sh-t despite his**

---

***old age, and that's enough for us to worry, and then there's this guy..."***

The J of Diamonds: ***"I've never even seen the Queen's face in my life, and my daily missions were at most at the mercenary level, yet this b-stard's already doing boss fights... Indeed, the world of Old Two is too hard to understand."***

The 8 of Diamonds: ***"So what does Xu Cheng do in real life? Does he need an assistant or a driver or something?"***

## Chapter 293

Source: Webnovel

There's a kind of deterrence called killing the chicken to warn the monkeys (idiom for punishing someone as an example to others to not do the same thing), and Xu Cheng just needed to first take care of the ones that were jumping around the most.

He got a room at a ghetto motel, and on the wall were posted photos of five people that were going to be the targets of this operation. These five were all rich young masters that had been eyeing his wife, and they also saw Xu Cheng as a thorn in their eyes. If possible, they wouldn't hesitate to kill Xu Cheng and take Lin Chuxue for themselves, and the list included Prince Will.

Xu Cheng tore off Prince Will's photo and sneered, ***"Don't think that just because you are royalty, I don't dare to do anything. We will wait and see tonight."***

Then, he took out a stack of documents from his coat which had Jacob's research findings, which included descriptions of the major genes he found in Xu Cheng's body. There were also more hidden ones that weren't activated yet, stored away by the water bear genes. He really had to thank the water bear genes for helping him survive the mutations.

Touching the scars left on his chest, he exclaimed, ***"It's quite a shame that I didn't get to see this heal."***

Then, he continued going through the notes.

Jacob said before that as the water bear genetics were waking up, it would begin recomposing all the genes and begin the fusion process.



The first fusion Jacob noticed was that the genes of cats and eagles were completely integrated. He also found genes partaking the fusion process, but he couldn't identify which was which. He also wrote: ***[There should be a period of pain whenever different genes are close to finishing integrating.]***

When Xu Cheng read that, he didn't really take it to heart. However, when he went to the washroom, he suddenly felt a sharp pain in his heart. He immediately collapsed onto the ground, and he just felt every inch of his muscles and his heart and his brain were all feeling cramp-like pain!

This feeling took him right back to the period when he fell into a coma after coming back from the mission with Li Wei and Luo Yi. It was exactly that kind of pain.

It was a feeling of wanting to die to be liberated, and veins began popping out on Xu Cheng's face and neck.

Xu Cheng threw a punch onto the ground in pain, and the tiles were all shattered. This kind of pain almost made him faint, as he felt as if someone was peeling his skin off of his muscles. When his eyes were falling out of focus, he felt as if he saw the bones in his hand. Xu Cheng initially thought he accidentally turned on penetrating vision, and that was why he could see through his skin.

However, when he felt a bit better and climbed back up and saw himself in the mirror, he could directly see his spine, while all the skin and muscles were gone!

Xu Cheng was shocked and he subconsciously touched his neck, but he could feel that his neck was all intact and everything felt normal!

He was shocked. And then immediately, the remaining bones were also slowly disappeared in the mirror. In the end, there was only his clothes and pants that seemed to be just floating in the air in front of

the mirror.

After Xu Cheng took off all of his clothes, he noticed that his body couldn't be found in the mirror at all anymore. But, Xu Cheng could still feel that his body was there.

- Wendy Bar -

In the lively dance floor, there was a mix of all kinds of people having their fun.

Under the background of heavy metal music, the young men and women were all enjoy their nightlife at such a late hour. A young man with a bandaged head sitting in one of the VIP tables on the upper level was drinking glass after glass of whiskey.

On the side, his friend advised, **"Jiru, don't be upset anymore. Isn't it easy to kill someone like Xu Cheng? Should we just do it tonight?"**

Jiru, as the heir of one of the big five companies in Britain, was one of the families that were exerting pressure towards the Lin Family. The temporary downfall of the Lin Family also had something to do with them. Jiru was still holding grudges after getting beaten up by Xu Cheng at the banquet. Looking at the dance floor, he said, a big gloomily, **"I'm more interested in his wife. Even if I can date Victoria Secret models every day, they can't be compared to Nicole at all when it comes to looks and body. Originally, back in highschool, I would've been able to get my hands on her already, but it was all screwed up by that b-stard Xu Cheng! I still remember him scaring me into p-ssing in my own pants back then! After hiding away for so long, this guy actually came back. He really doesn't know what's waiting for him this time."**

Then, he said to his friend, **"I'm going to go to the washroom first. I drank too much."**

Jiru crossed the lively crowd and went to the washroom. After he was done peeing, he went to the mirror and leaned over to fix up his hair. He accidentally touched his wound, and the pain had him gritting his teeth. **"Sh1t! Damn you Xu Cheng, wait and see how I kill you!"**

At this time, Xu Cheng walked into the washroom in a janitor uniform and a cap, placing a sign outside the bathroom that said **"Cleaning"**. When he quietly walked over to Jiru, Jiru didn't notice. At that moment, Jiru's phone rang.

**"Hello?"**

**"Jiru, where are you?"**

Jiru: **"What is it? I'm obviously at my usual spot, you know where I am. What is it?"**

**"Something happened! The Terry Family's heir died!"**

Jiru's pupils contracted. **"What did you say?"**

**"Xu Cheng's also not dead! They can't find them at the hospital anymore, and I think he knows that we joined forces with Prince Will to kill him, because the assassins we sent all didn't come back!"**

Jiru swallowed his spittle. **"How did Buren (Terry's eldest son) die?"**

**"He drank too much and then got into a car accident in his supports car. The police said his throat was cut, but the traffic surveillance showed that no one ever approached his car! It's too strange!"**

Jiru: **"I understand. I will go back soon, let me know if there's any more news."**

Then, he hung up and turned around, and then he was scared by someone that suddenly appeared behind him.

**"Are you retarded? Get the f0ck out of my face!"** Jiru swore, but his face began changing as he saw the guy starting to put on a pair of black gloves.

When Jiru saw him slowly lift up his head, revealing the face under the cap, he saw the face that gave him nightmares since he was a boy. He was so scared that his heart almost jumped up to his throat as he subconsciously began taking steps back. The floor was a bit wet and slippery, his body lost balance and his head fell right back onto the edge of the sink.

With a **"bam"**, Jiru fell to the ground, and blood began flowing out from the back of his head, painting the floor.

Xu Cheng didn't even touch this guy from the beginning to end. He just squatted down and felt the pulse on his neck. After confirming that the target was dead, he left with the cleaning cart.

Jiru - died of an accident!

## Chapter 294

Source: Webnovel

- At a golf course villa -

Tom Jenkins leaned on the couch and was sipping on some wine.

His family controlled the biggest oil companies in the country, and he came back from the banquet early after Xu Cheng ruined it. Seeing the swimsuit party he was having at his place and looking at all the beautiful girls in bikinis, he felt this was the paradise he belonged to.

**"Tom, how was it? Did you get to see the Rose of Britain at the banquet?"** Someone came over to have a toast with him.

**"Yeah, and the more I saw, the more I wanted to kill that Asian b-stard who is her husband!"** Tom was furious. **"I don't know if the guy died or not at the hospital. Indeed, he's changed a lot, and I just don't like seeing that. I won't tolerate him stepping over my head! Hopefully the good news will come soon."**

His friend heard it and just shook his head and went back to preparing more barbeque meat.

Tom went back to looking at the models in bikinis by the pool, enjoying the view.

At that moment, his phone rang.

**"Hello? Fergus, it's so late into the night, are you calling me to tell me the good news that that b@stard's dead?"**

On the other end of the call, a timid cry came through. **"What**

***should we do? Tom, what should we do? The grim reaper is coming!"***

Tom frowned. ***"Fergus, did you smoke some of those again?"***

Fergus's voice was trembling, ***"H-h-h-he's coming! He's coming! The revenge has begun! We shouldn't have provoked him!"***

Tom: ***"Fergus, f-cking be more clear when you talk, what are you talking about?"***

***"Buren's dead! He died of murder! And just now, Jiru's dead too, at his bar! Their times of deaths are too much of a coincidence to not be related, and it was 30 minutes apart! And now, it has been almost another 30 minutes. I don't know who he's killing next, and that's why I called to ask. I'm assured now that I heard your voice. You should get yourself more bodyguards and be cautious. It's dangerous tonight."***

***"Are you joking with me? Buren and Jiru are dead?"*** Tom was in disbelief.

***"Tom, don't you watch the news? Go check social media and see for yourself! It's all true!"***

Tom: ***"Then what does it have to do with that b@stard? It could just be accidents, and it's better now that those two are dead. Alright, stop bothering me with bad news, I'm enjoying life right now. Do you want to come? Bring more girls too. I'm at the villa beside the golf course my dad gave me, I will hang up first."***

Then, Tom got up and walked up to a model and slid his hand across her smooth buttcheeks. She threw a wink at him and said, ***"Hurry, I will wait for you in the room upstairs."***

Then, the model went up to the second floor.

Tom cracked his neck, took off his towel, and jumped into the pool, wanting to do a quick swim first. But, before he could come back up to the surface, he felt something grab onto his ankle! It felt like a human's hand!

Tom was shocked, and he desperately tried to break free, opening his eyes, and looking down but he saw nothing. But, his foot was indeed being pulled by something. After struggling for a while, he just couldn't get back to the surface to make a splash to alert others.

Finally, the last breath he was holding went out, and Tom's movements gradually died down.

Tom - died of drowning.

When the police came and did an autopsy, the hand mark on his ankle made it one of the unsolved mysteries, and later on, people began drawing connections from those mysterious deaths to Xu Cheng, causing no one to dare to think about taking advantage of his wife.

It was already about 30 minutes since Fergus got news of Tom drowning. He hid in a corner of his room, shivering. Normally, he just lived by himself, and although he called for bodyguards last minute, they hadn't arrived yet, so felt extremely unsafe by himself.

Feeling that his location might be exposed, he decided to just drive out and find a random camping location in the wild to stay for the night.

After he quickly packed up and ran to his car, he almost had a heart attack when Xu Cheng casually climbed to the passenger seat from the back seat.

***"I-I-I didn't do anything, please! I beg you, don't kill me!"***  
Fergus was directly scared into crying.

Xu Cheng looked at the frightened Fergus and asked, "You think I

killed those three?'

Fergus's teeth were even shivering, "**Didn't you?**"

Xu Cheng: "**Are you going to answer like that when the police ask you?**"

Fergus didn't get what Xu Cheng meant at first, but after a brief pause, he began shaking his head left and right like crazy, "**No no no no, they died of accidents! I don't know how they died, nor have I seen you after the banquet!**"

Xu Cheng nodded with satisfaction. "**You are a smart person, I hope you can continue being smart in future conversations we have. Believe me, those that go against me won't have a good ending. If you want to live a longer life, you should be smarter.**"

Fergus immediately began nodding like a woodpecker. "**Yes yes yes!**"

Xu Cheng looked at his big bag and asked in surprise, "**Where are you going? Camping?**"

"**No...**" Fergus felt so horrified and nervous that he almost don't know what to say, scared that saying the wrong thing would result in death. Then, he immediately corrected himself, "**Yes...**"

"**Oh, what a coincidence, just give me a ride then,**" Xu Cheng said.

Fergus nodded, and his hands shivered as he held onto the steering wheel and started the car.

Xu Cheng suddenly asked, "**Which hospital is Prince Will at right now? Do you know?**"

"**I-I-I...**" Fergus began sweating even harder.



Xu Cheng: "***What are you nervous for? As long as you are obedient, I told you, I won't kill you! Or in other words, the grim reaper won't patronize you. For instance, your steering wheel or brakes won't suddenly stop working or something.***"

As Xu Cheng said that, he even went and jokingly swirled the steering wheel, causing the car to swing to another lane, scaring Fergus into tears. He immediately shouted in a panicked voice, "***He's at the First Hospital, fifth floor, Zone B!***"

"***What a coward.***" Xu Cheng glanced at him in disdain, and he finally let go of the steering wheel and patted him on the shoulder, "***Then let's go to the First Hospital.***"

Fergus swallowed his spittle and obediently drove to the First Hospital.

When Xu Cheng got out of the car, he smiled at Fergus who was too scared to even look at him, "***Take a guess, will Prince Will die tonight?***"

Fergus's body was shivering nonstop, and he kind of didn't dare to answer this question... Will this guy really kill a prince as well?

Seeing him not daring to answer, Xu Cheng walked towards the hospital. But, he turned around half way and said to him, "***Don't leave yet. If I don't see you when I come out, I will come and look for you.***"

Fergus nodded hard.

When Xu Cheng crossed the road and disappeared, Fergus finally realized that his whole body was drenched in sweat, and his heart finally fell from his throat back to his chest.

Immediately, he grabbed his phone and called Prince Will.

The moment it connected, he was almost whispering and yelling at

---

the same time, "**He's here! He's at the hospital for you! Hurry, get out of the hospital! Buren's dead, Jiru's dead, Tom's dead as well, you are next! His next target is you! Leave the hospital right now!**"

Will, who was on IV, picked up the call and his face immediately changed. He said to his butler right away, "**Hurry, we need to leave this place! Get the car ready, let's go!**"

## Chapter 295

Source: Webnovel

After Fergus hung up the phone, he saw the passenger door's seat was still open. He immediately got out of the car and went to close it. But what he didn't notice was that the leather of his passenger seat sunk down a bit, as if someone was sitting there.

After Fergus came back to his car, he waited anxiously for Prince Will to come out.

He finally let out a sigh of relief when he saw Prince Will's car slowly drive out of the hospital's parking lot.

**"Thank God..."**

Then, he started his car. He obviously wouldn't wait for the grim reaper, and he directly followed after Prince Will's car. Now, it seemed like they were the only two survivors, so they must unite to deal with that b@stard. Rather than being dominated by the fear of death, they might as well try to fight back.

Just when Fergus was about to accelerate to try to pull up to Prince Will and greet him, for some unknown reason, his foot on the gas pedal felt as if it was stepped on hard by another foot, and the engine instantly unleashed more than two hundred horsepower. Fergus terrifyingly found his foot suddenly begin hurting so much and he couldn't let go of the gas pedal no matter what. He could only watch his car speed up, screaming as the car slammed right into Prince Will's sedan. Fergus's eyes stared wide open as he tried to swirl the steering wheel to the side.

But, he found that the steering wheel seemed to have gotten fixed in place by someone as well!

His face was pale, and with a loud bang, the jeep rammed right into the sedan at a T-section, completely obliterating the back half of the sedan. The momentum carried both cars across the road into a small cliff, pining Prince Will's car in between. The violent collision directly squeezed the sedan into a piece of junk, with the car beyond recognition.

The huge crash caused quite the attention around the area, and the passerby cars almost couldn't stop and ran into them as well.

Fergus's head brutally slammed against the steering wheel as he lost consciousness.

And in that extended sedan, Prince Will's body had been penetrated all over by broken glass. His face was covered in blood as he struggled to climb out. The butler that was driving that car had instantly died. Just when Prince Will was about to free himself from the car, a lighter fell from god-knows-where besides the leaking tank and ignited the oil.

With a loud bang, there was a huge explosion as fire shot into the sky! The huge blast caused the traffic to sink into chaos and panic. This incident immediately became one of the biggest events in the country that year, because the victim of that crash was a prince!

A few days later, Fergus was discharged from the hospital. Then, he was taken into the interrogation room with handcuffs on and was being interrogated. **"Why did you kill Prince Will?"**

Fergus felt like he was losing his mind. **"I didn't! I didn't! I didn't kill him!"**

The two interrogators exchanged a look, and someone immediately stood up, grabbed his hair, and slammed it onto the table as he shouted, **"Don't take us for fools! Don't think that you can get through this as long as you act like you have a mental disability! You won't be able to wash yourself clean from the**

---

**crime of murdering a prince!"**

Fergus's face was covered in blood as he lifted his head up and shouted in anger, **"It wasn't me!"**

**"The surveillance cameras have a clear record of what happened! You were in the driver's seat, and there was only one person in the car. You were driving at more than 200 mph towards Prince Will's car, how are you going to deny that when we have video evidence?!"**

**"It's the devil! It's the devil! It's the grim reaper! At that time, I couldn't control the pedal, and I couldn't turn my steering wheel as well! I really didn't mean to run into him!"**  
Fergus tried to explain.

The interrogator said in a deep voice, **"How long do you want to pretend to be crazy until?"**

Then, he threw Fergus's phone onto the table and said, **"That night, Buren, Jiru, Tom, and Prince Will all got a call from you before their death, and in the call, you warned them about someone possibly going after them. You were emphasizing how someone was coming back for revenge. In reality, that was just a way for you to divert the attention, you want to make us think that there was someone else, but the murderer is just you! You planned this series of killings! The prince was originally all fine in the hospital, but he left because of your call, while you were already waiting outside of the hospital for him to come out so you can kill him in a car crash."**

Fergus shook his head like crazy. **"That wasn't what happened! I don't have a motive to kill them at all! Since you have been accusing me of killing them, then find me the proof! What motive do I have to kill them? HUH?"**

The interrogator looked at him coldly, **"You do! You are the biggest suspect of this whole case!"**

**"First, we investigated if there were any old grudges between the five of you in the past, and we found that since highschool, you five weren't getting along, and sometimes you would get into fights because of Miss Lin of the Lin Family. That's the unsettled feud you five have. Then this time, on the Queen's birthday banquet, the five of you were the ones with the best chances of scoring an arranged marriage with the Lin Family, yet Xu Cheng came out of the blue and messed up your plans. So, the five of you planned to assassinate Xu Cheng, yet your hired hitmen failed and even died at the hospital. So, afraid that Xu Cheng would come seek revenge, you decided to save yourself and kill the other four culprits so Xu Cheng will have mercy on you, but you originally hated the other four anyways, and that's why you planned the whole series of killings, right? And every call you made was just a distraction, and the grim reaper you were referring to was Xu Cheng, right? You thought you cleverly used him as a shield to cover your crimes that benefits and also saves you. The biggest motive you had to kill the other four was to either get the Rose of Britain, Miss Lin, or to avoid getting killed by Xu Cheng. We don't have direct evidence of you killing the other three, but the murder of the prince alone is enough to get you a death sentence!"**

Fergus sat there, dumbfounded, and suddenly didn't know what to say. Right now, he could only admire and fear one person!

That's right, it was Xu Cheng!

He pulled out this whole setup! He was the true killer that managed to easily frame someone else! Fergus knew that right now, nothing he could say would make any difference. Right, in the eyes of normal people, it was indeed him that drove his car at high speed

right into Prince Will's car, and with the motive the interrogators just mentioned, it was enough to create a homicide case that he couldn't explain his way out of.

At this moment, Fergus's lawyer came in and said, "**Officers, sorry for the delay. Here I have a proof that my client is suffering from a mental disorder.**"

The interrogator looked at Fergus and said, "**The queen is very angry. Her intent is that if you want to pretend to have mental disorders to evade the punishment of law, then your family can be punished in your place.**"

Fergus bitterly smiled. "**Right, it was all done by me!**"

## Chapter 296

Source: Webnovel

After Fergus pleaded guilty, an officer came and said someone was here to see him.

When he was brought to the front and saw that the visitor was actually Xu Cheng, he gritted his teeth as if he wanted to bite Xu Cheng through the glass window.

**"Now, no one in your family dares to come and visit you, so you should be happy that at least I'm here."**

**"Yes, and also thank you for planning the perfect series of murders."** Fergus sneered.

Xu Cheng faintly smiled. **"I already told you, you are a smart man, you should've been obedient."**

Fergus fell silent briefly. Then, he suddenly looked at Xu Cheng and asked, **"Was it you that stepped on my foot and grabbed onto my steering wheel?"**

Xu Cheng: **"How could that be? I'm not God."**

Fergus: **"It was you! You circumvented the surveillance and slit Buren's throat! And Jiru, who died in the washroom, and Tom who drowned, they were all killed by you! The last two both seem to be mysterious and natural deaths, and in fact, it was hard to explain when there's no murderer present at the scene. But, in fact, you had always been at the scene! Just like how you kept my foot down on the gas pedal and how you grabbed onto my steering wheel."**

Xu Cheng suddenly smiled deviously. **"And then? Who's going**



***to believe you when you tell them? You currently look like someone who is pretending to have a mental disorder, and your words will only make the judge think you are a madman speaking gibberish. The more you say, the more it proves that you are trying to act crazy to escape the punishment of the law. Then, your family business will be suppressed by the other four families and the Royal Family, so I think you should think twice before you speak. You should probably keep your sanity and shoulder all the responsibilities, because only if you plead guilty and go through the legal procedures will your family be slightly better off."***

Fergus: ***"Why are you doing this?"***

Xu Cheng: ***"I think I reminded you five before, ever since we were little until now, I've been telling you to not test my tolerance, but you five just didn't listen and continued to have fantasies about my wife, not to mention that you also tried to kill me when I was in the hospital! Then, you can't blame me for what I did. This is just who I am: those that are good to me, I will repay a hundred or thousand times. Not to mention 3.3 billion euros, in the future, as long as the Lin Family needs more, I will continue to give them gifts and protect them. Those that go against them will also be against me, and those that are against me, I will also repay in hundreds and thousands of times more. Just like on the day of the banquet, I will strike back when the opportunity arrives."***

Fergus said in disdain, ***"Then how come I don't see you seeking revenge on the Queen?"***

Xu Cheng faintly smiled. ***"I didn't?"***

Fergus frowned.

Xu Cheng said, ***"Do you think Prince Will's death isn't a huge***

**blow to someone that's already 89 years old? Isn't it the worst kind of news to hear about her grandson's death on her birthday? I heard she fell ill and hadn't been able to get out of bed. She probably doesn't have too much time left."**

A trace of fear flashed past Fergus's face. **"You sure are merciless."**

**"I'm not the merciless one, you guys asked for it,"** Xu Cheng said as he stood up. **"If your family comes to visit you later, pass the word onto them as well as the other families. Just tell them that if they dare to lay their hands on the Lin Family, I won't give any warnings and take action directly."**

Then, Xu Cheng left, leaving behind Fergus roaring like crazy as he furiously slammed on the glass window.

At another place, Bei Shan was reading the newspaper. A prince dying was big news, and the whole country was reporting on the car accident involving Prince Will. And also on the same day, the entire case was apparently solved, Fergus had confessed everything.

After reading the story, Bei Shan put the newspaper to the side and said, a bit suspicious, **"Why do I feel that this whole thing wasn't that simple? Could it have been done by Xu Cheng?"**

The J of Diamonds was making fried rice in the kitchen, and he said without turning around, **"Why don't you go and ask him? I'm curious as to whether this was done by him as well. Maybe not Prince Will's death, but those other three's methods of dying were all pretty creepy, especially the one that drowned. I heard that the forensic doctor found that he was dragged by the ankle until he drowned, but according to the witnesses at the scene, the pool was very clear at all times, and there wasn't anyone lurking in the pool at all during that time. Some people said there are ghosts in the pool, but I obviously don't believe that there are ghosts in this world."**

---

***Even if there is, Old Two would be one."***

Bei Shan frowned. ***"After these days of following Old Two, the more I get to know him, the more unpredictable the guy seems to me... The vibe this guy's giving me is more and more like the Division Master."***

The 8 of Diamonds laughed and said, ***"Yeah, of course, the Division Master is probably unpredictable even to himself, how are you able to predict what he's going to do?"***

Bei Shan: ***"Yeah, that's the feeling. Sometimes you feel like you know what he's going to do, but he's going to pull something off that's completely beyond your wildest imagination. But now, at least the biggest positive difference Xu Cheng has in comparison to the Division Master is that he's more humble. After serving the Division Master for so many years, I really can't tolerate how much he shows off, as if he wouldn't feel comfortable if he goes one day without showing off."***

The 8 of Diamonds laughed. ***"Maybe on the day Old Two wears that joker's mask, it will be the day he starts showing off as well. And then, you have to serve the second generation of the Show-off King."***

Bei Shan: "..."

The J of Diamonds: ***"There's no use in just talking about it. One day, I will just spar with him and see what he's really about."***

Bei Shan: ***"Yeah, one day when you both have time, you guys can fight a few rounds, but I don't think you can beat him."***

The J of Diamonds squinted his eyes, ***"You look down on me?"***

Bei Shan glanced at him from the corner of his eye. "**When have I not?**"

The J of Diamonds: "**Senior Brother, with my 30 years of experience in being single, you are not going to believe how fast my hand speed is! Even if you have an iron rod, I can sharpen it into a needle!**"

Bei Shan: "**Yeah, that I believe you. Yours is probably as thin as a needle right now already.**"

The J of Diamonds: "..."

- Lin Family's Estate -

Lin Chuxue shot up from her bed as she just woke up from a nightmare, her face was nervous and red, and she immediately climbed out of bed and ran out of her room barefoot, as if she was anxious to look for someone. When she got to the stairs and saw the scene of Xu Cheng playing chess with her dad, she finally let out a sigh of relief. Fixing her messy hair and looking at two of the most important men in her life, her face slowly revealed a peaceful smile.

**"Hey, what are you smiling like a fool alone up there?"** At that moment, Mommy Lin walked past the stairs and saw her daughter standing by the stairs looking at Xu Cheng and smiling in a daze.

Lin Chuxue felt a bit shy after being found out as she stuck out her tongue and smiled before running back into her room. Not long after, she didn't even put on makeup as she changed into her floral skirt and ran straight down to Xu Cheng's side and looked at him left and right.

Feeling a bit awkward being stared at by Lin Chuxue like this, he indeed became a bit distracted from the game. Then, after a move or two, Lin Guiren ate a piece of apple and said, "**Checkmate.**"

---

Xu Cheng was speechless. "**You father-daughter-duo tricked me!**"

## Chapter 297

Source: Webnovel

Lin Lei couldn't just watch this anymore too, and he directly shouted, **"Dad, this round doesn't count! My sis diverted my brother-in-law's attention."**

**"What are you talking about? Losing is losing. Now, these shares of the company are yours, Xu Cheng,"** Lin Guiren said as he handed a document to Xu Cheng.

Xu Cheng passed the document to Lin Chuxue. **"Honey, you take care of this for me."**

Lin Guiren: **"No, you little brat, hurry up and sign."**

Lin Chuxue went through the document as she curiously asked, **"What is this? An equity transfer agreement?"**

She looked at Xu Cheng and asked, **"How can a man not have a main business? Aren't you lucky to be able to get such a huge share of the company? Is your lieutenant's salary enough for you to eat? Just hurry up and sign it."**

Lin Guiren: **"Yeah, you heard that? Even you wife has spoken, are you going to not listen?"**

Xu Cheng turned to look at Lin Chuxue and bitterly smiled. **"But the thing is, I don't participate in managing and I'm also not in the country for most of the time, what use would I be for the company?"**

**"Of course you will be useful."** Lin Guiren said, **"From now on, you will be responsible for sourcing raw materials into the company from Asia. This isn't difficult to do, right?"**

Lin Chuxue chuckled and explained to Xu Cheng, "**The job Dad is talking about is indeed not difficult to do. Normally, you just need to go to jade exhibitions with some money and be responsible for buying some medium to high-end stone materials for the head office from time to time, and that's all.**"

Xu Cheng said, "**Then that's not difficult, I will just help out. Why are you giving me the shares for?**"

Lin Guiren: "**You little brat, you really think you are going to toss me 3 billion euros like it's some spare change? If I don't do anything after taking the money, I will feel very sorry towards your dad.**"

Xu Cheng: 'What's there to be sorry about? Dad, you and my dad are best buds, and now that my dad's not here, you raised me up and I also married your daughter. If I don't treat you and Mrs. Lin like my dearest family members, who else am I going to do that to? Just don't worry about the money with me, you don't know how easy it is for me to make money.'

Lin Guiren immediately began scolding him, "**Lin Lei already told me where this money came from. I heard that you got a pretty good beating. Stop doing risky businesses like that in the future. If you lose your life, are you going to just let Chuxue just be a widow?**"

Lin Chuxue's face immediately became red. "**Dad, what are you saying! Saying these words is bad luck!**"

Xu Cheng: "**I know right!**"

Lin Chuxue glared back at Xu Cheng: "**You too! From now on, don't do anything that will raise my heartbeat by that much. You know what I'm talking about. If you do things like that again, then we will just go back to living separately again.**"

**"Okay, I promise you. Let's go back and live a peaceful life,"**  
Xu Cheng obediently replied.

Lin Chuxue smiled and then placed her hand on his face. **"Does it still hurt?"**

Xu Cheng shook her head. **"It's fine, much better now."**

Just then, a maid quickly walked over and said in a little strange of a tone, **"Master, Miss Yali is here for Madam."**

Yali was Lin Chuxue's aunty, and Mommy Lin immediately frowned and felt appalled upon hearing that name.

Then, they just saw Yali already walking into the hall and acting all pitiful, looking at Mommy Lin.

**"Sis, Sis, you can't just abandon me like this... Dad already kicked me out of the house, and now I can only live with you."**

**"What are you doing here?"** Mommy Lin's face immediately turned cold. **"I already said everything that needs to be said. Now, the Lin Family is completely unrelated to the Owen Family (Mommy Lin's family). Please respect our boundaries, you can go back now."**

Seeing her sister being this merciless, Yali suddenly felt a bit awkward. She then turned to look at Lin Chuxue and then said passionately, **"Chuxue, Auntie liked you the most since you were a baby girl. Look, your auntie got kicked out of the family by your grandpa and now Auntie has nothing on her. Since the company was able to come back from the dead, can I come back too?"**

Lin Chuxue thought she heard wrong or something, and she actually laughed from being a little angry. **"Auntie, for that title I call you by, can you at least act like an elder? Can you not**



***give me anymore reasons to despise you? Life is a gamble, and you have to accept the consequences."***

Yali then immediately look to Xu Cheng, knowing that this man was now the one that wore the pants in this house. ***"Oh hello, my dearest nephew-in-law, now everyone's talking about how the Lin Family found themselves a reliable son-in-law, and the entirety of London is talking about you. I'm even telling everyone I know how great you are to the elders in the family."***

And what she meant to say was, she was also his elder, so he should be nice to her.

Xu Cheng faintly smiled. ***"Auntie Yali, I grew up here since I was young, but I only have two elders, and that doesn't include you. Also, my words don't hold much weight in this household, I'm afraid there's no use for you to ask me for favors."***

Then, the maid came back again and said, ***"Master, a guest has arrived and he said he's here for Mr. Xu."***

Xu Cheng was a bit surprised.

Then, a young man in British aristocratic attire walked in, looked at Xu Cheng, and said, ***"You are Xu Cheng, right?"***

***"Yes,"*** Xu Cheng replied.

***"I'm Kalan, and I want to challenge you to a fight."***

***"Kalan!"*** Lin Guiren and Lin Lei were both a bit shocked upon hearing the name.

Xu Cheng looked at the guy and said, ***"I'm sorry, but why do I have to accept your challenge."***

Kalan arrogantly replied with his nostrils towards Xu Cheng, **"I think Mr. Xu forgot those words you said at the Queen's banquet yesterday. You said all aristocrats are garbage, but I'm not, and as a member of the aristocratic society, I express my objection in what you said. Of course, I'm not here to argue with you. I just want Mr. Xu to say to the media that the words you said that night was just trash talk, meant nothing, and then apologize. If you don't want to do that, that's fine too, then please accept my challenge to you for a fair match. I will represent the aristocracy of Britain, and if you feel like you can't represent the Huaxia military, you can get someone else to come too. This is the letter of challenge, don't misplace it."**

As Kalan said that, he took out a gold-bordered letter from his sleeve and placed it onto the table. Then, he politely greeted Lin Chuxue in silence with a slight bow and said, **"I believe in the Rose of Britain's taste. A man that's worthy of your love mustn't be someone that's just all talk. I came to challenge you after I heard that you injured over a hundred royal guards. I hope you can attend the fight tomorrow."**

Then, he left.

Xu Cheng sat down, picked up the letter on the table, and mumbled. **"Who the hell is this guy? I've never heard of him before."**

Lin Chuxue also wondered, **"Lin Lei, do you know?"**

Lin Lei was still dumbfounded. **"Damn it, how did we end up provoking that guy?"**

Lin Guiren: **"You two weren't in the country for a while so it's natural that you don't know him. This is the rising number 1 martial arts star in recent years."**

---

Mommy Lin nodded. **"He's really famous for his accomplishment in martial arts in Europe. I heard that in his record, he hasn't lost a single fight yet, and even the Queen personally gave him the hereditary peer title, praising his contribution to the British martial arts culture."**

Xu Cheng: **"Dad, have you fought against him before?"**

Lin Guiren nodded. **"After all, I was also a big martial arts guy in the past. He came to challenge me two years ago after his debut, and I lost within 20 strikes. I don't know if he got even better over the years."**

## Chapter 298

Source: Webnovel

- At the home of the J of Diamonds -

The four Dragon Blade brothers all sat around the table.

**"Kalan?"** The 8 of Diamonds frowned. **"You said he came to look for you?"**

Xu Cheng nodded. **"My in-laws don't know too much. Since you guys do intel work, what do you know about him?"**

The J of Diamonds poured tea for all three of them as he said, **"This guy's an activist. He was a civilian growing up, but he was able to accomplish quite a lot in the field of martial arts and was thus accepted by the nobles. Since then, he has been proud as a member of a noble family. The guy is indeed quite arrogant, but he does have the capabilities. As for assessment, I think he is at least an A."**

The 8 of Diamonds looked at Xu Cheng and said oddly, **"Look, I told you already to not provoke the nobles and royalty. Now look, the professional face-slapper has come out. How do you plan on fighting him? I had taken an interest in and followed this guy before, trying to gather some intel, but that guy actually noticed me. That's enough to show how powerful he is."**

Xu Cheng didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. **"Holy crap, they are all lining up trying to cuckold me, and I can't even talk back to them?"**

Bei Shan looked at Xu Cheng oddly. **"But you did stomp on their face, so it's no surprise that they found someone to try to get**

**their reputation back. I can already imagine, if you lose tomorrow, you will be drowned by saliva, and you will be sprayed until you go back to your country."**

The J of Diamonds said, **"I forgot to tell you, this Kalan guy is particularly hostile towards martial artists from Huaxia. Didn't the G20 World Special Forces Competition just happen recently? I heard that this Kalan guy also participated, and our country's team didn't get into the top three. I think it was a bit unpleasant and Kalan humiliated those soldiers from Huaxia."**

Xu Cheng forgot about this. **"Oh right, I don't even know why I wasn't selected to enter that competition."**

**"You were already recruited into the Dragon Division, so of course we aren't going to let you go."** The 8 of Diamonds rolled his eyes at him. **"But the batch that was sent this year to the competition was pretty garbage. Actually, it's been several years now, and our country's elite soldiers indeed haven't accomplished any decent results on the world stage."**

Bei Shan: **"This is called reserving forces. What fart does it give if we can win the competition? It's pointless, and that's why the true elites were all recruited into the Dragon Division. Don't forget what we do, we are the aces! Every year, although our ranking sucked, didn't you guys notice that Huaxia's one of the few countries that the mercenaries are afraid of entering the most? The waters are deep there, what do you guys know."**

Xu Cheng: **"Senior Brother JJ, how did that Kalan humiliate us?"**

The J of Diamonds: **"I heard Ye Xiu was carrying a dagger, and this guy deliberately fought him bare-handed, and he also used some racist words. Overall, it caused quite a**

**commotion, and I heard they even fought after the competition. You should know, the British Empire was a big shot back in World War II, and they passed on this pride to their next generations through history classes. I guess this Kalan was also one of those that got a strong sense of superiority from history, and I think he also mocked our country's soldiers with events that happened back in World War II. It's one thing to be mocked, but what's most hurtful was how Ye Xiu got humiliated but couldn't beat him. Also, isn't our country known for martial arts and Shaolin and stuff? This is a pretty big part of our culture, whether it's Huang Feihong, Bruce Li, or Yip Man from ancient to modern times, I guess these guys' stories got too popular and maybe blown out of hand and that's why Kalan really detests Huaxia. Maybe it's because he thought those stories were just exaggerated and not worthy of the fame."**

Xu Cheng: **"Say, if I end up killing Kalan, wouldn't I not be able to leave after?"**

Bei Shan looked at him in disdain and said, **"You even insulted their supreme grandma, and now you are facking scared if you can walk away after a fight? Should I prepare a watermelon cleaver for you this time? So you can kill your way out of it again."**

The J of Diamonds said, **"Let me tell you, those nobles aren't scary. If you can kill him, then whatever. But whatever you do, just don't lose, and even if you lose, you might as well let him kill you, because the keyboard warriors in both countries will spray you until you begin doubting your life. These people are even more terrifying than the nobles!"**

Xu Cheng: **"..."**

After Xu Cheng left the J of Diamonds's house, he went back to the Lin Estate and checked the chat group of the Special Forces club.

It was already getting chaotic in there.

Bagh: ***"I admit defeat this time, we will try harder next year!"***

Daoba Li: ***"How's Ye Xiu?"***

Ah-Xin: ***"Don't mention it, he doesn't have the face to see you guys right now, so he went out to get some fresh air."***

Wang An: ***"Fresh my azz. This guy's getting drunk all day, I think he's taking it pretty hard this time."***

Bagh: ***"Alright, let's not be upset over it. We will take responsibility together, and next year, we will fucking get all of them."***

Seeing them all feeling pretty down, Xu Cheng couldn't help but send a message.

Xu Cheng: ***"@Ye Xiu."***

Bagh: "Don't @ him, he already left the chat.

Xu Cheng: ***"Such a glass heart?"***

Xu Cheng directly invited Ye Xiu back in, and Ye Xiu accepted the invitation in less than a dozen seconds.

Bagh: ***"Woah, nice, Xu Cheng, no one could drag this b@stard back into the group no matter what, but he came right after you invited."***

Ye Xiu: ***"Xu Cheng, you can mock me or scold me all you want, I'm ready to take it all in."***

Xu Cheng: ***"I already mocked people in Britain, I don't want to scold my own people. Is Kalan really good?"***

Ye Xiu: **"I'm not his opponent. 3 to 7, I'm 3, he's 7."**

Xu Cheng: **"Yeah, I heard. Brothers, I'm sorry I wasn't there to cheer for you guys at the competition, but what I can do now is encouraging you guys for next year. I'm here to inform everyone, at this time tomorrow, I will be broadcasting live to the group."**

Bagh: **"What are you broadcasting?"**

Ye Xiu: **"You can't be joining the entertainment circle after just participating in one season of True Man, right?"**

Xu Cheng: **"I haven't finished yet, I type pretty slowly. I mean, tomorrow at this time, I will stream live to you guys, I will be fighting Kalan!"**

The group suddenly went silent for a brief moment.

Ye Xiu: **"Why's he fighting you?"**

Bagh: **"Curious +1."**

Xu Cheng: **"When I went to the Queen's birthday party, I got angry and insulted the royals and nobles. So, this dude came out to challenge me."**

The group went silent again, and then the group chat began exploding.

Ye Xiu: **"Holy crap! You insulted the Queen? You are too next-level."**

Bagh: **"Now that's just some next level meme."**

Ah-Xin: **"Very nice, very Xu Cheng-like."**

Daoba Li: **"Bro, you can go for a Guinness record for having the biggest balls."**



---

Ye Xiu: "**Holy crap, everyone will be watching tomorrow! So if you f-cking get me some 120p quality, watch how I beat your azz.**"

Xu Cheng: "**Alright, tomorrow I will get my wife to hold the phone for me.**"

Ye Xiu: "**Oh damn, you even got yourself a wife?**"

Bagh: "Oh sh-t! Send pic!"

Xu Cheng: "**It's fine, let's stay low-key.**"

## Chapter 299

Source: Webnovel

Xu Cheng: "***But I guess my wife is pretty presentable. Should I tell her to show her face a little tomorrow?***"

Bagh: "***Haha, yeah, we promise we won't criticize her.***"

Wang An: "***Please don't hurt us single dogs.***"

Tie Shi: "***Holy crap, did I miss something? Did the lurker Xu Cheng finally come out?***"

Xu Cheng smiled and put the phone down.

After getting back home, Lin Lei brought information on Kalan to Xu Cheng and said, "***Brother-in-Law, it's best to know your opponent. Here, read up on him.***"

Xu Cheng just said, "***It's fine, I'm going to go take a shower.***"

"***There's no point reading that. It's just a fight, and your brother-in-law is going to disassemble that guy's attacks as they come, don't worry,***" Lin Guiren sipped on his tea and said while reading a newspaper.

Xu Cheng originally didn't want to go, but he changed my mind in order to cheer up his brothers in that group, especially Ye Xiu. That guy was pretty prideful, and Xu Cheng felt it was necessary to occasionally pump up their morale. So, he accepted the challenge.

- Jenkins Family's home -

The current family leader sat on the sofa, and sitting opposite from him was a man in a noble's attire. It was Kalan, and Mr. Jenkins

politely smiled at him and asked, **"Earl Kalan, how much confidence do you have in killing Xu Cheng?"**

Kalan took a sip of his coffee and said, **"To tell you the truth, Mr. Jenkins, if your intel on him isn't wrong, then I have a 70% chance of killing him."**

Mr. Jenkins: **"Don't worry. He was injured just the day before yesterday. He was shot four times in the body and was barely rescued. He should still be weak right now."**

Kalan: **"Then that's for the best. This time, if it wasn't because he was injured, I wouldn't have stepped out to challenge him. After all, the power of someone that can barehandedly handle a hundred royal guards is unfathomable."**

Mr. Jenkins laughed and said, **"That's for sure. Earl Kalan, if you can beat Xu Cheng this time, your place among the nobles will be at least hero-level. You don't know how infuriating it was for everyone that day when Xu Cheng insulted all the nobles present at the party, yet no one was his opponent."**

Kalan also nodded in excitement. Fame and status were exactly what someone like him, who climbed up to the top of society from no background, needed. Otherwise, he wouldn't have agreed to Mr. Jenkins's request.

But, he was also a bit worried. **"But Mr. Jenkins, I'm just afraid that Xu Cheng won't come tomorrow. He may try to push the fight to after he recovers, and by then, it would be awkward for me instead."**

Mr. Jenkins: **"Don't worry, I've already talked to those at the media, and today, before you even went, all media platforms had announced the news of this fight, and right now, the people of our country are all highly anticipating the fight. If**

***Xu Cheng doesn't fight tomorrow, then what he's doing is no different than admitting that he's the loser, and then we will have the upper hand in public opinion."***

***"That would be the best."*** Kalan smiled. ***"After I kill Xu Cheng, I hope that you, Mr. Jenkins, can keep your promise."***

Mr. Jenkins: ***"Of course, I will invest in you to open up a martial arts club and name it after you. We will then open up more chapters throughout England, and Terry's media company will help promote it."***

***"If that's the case, then I will thank you in advance. I will take my leave now, we will see each other tomorrow at the arena,"*** Kalan said as he bowed politely.

After sending him off, Mr. Jenkins called Terry.

***"Hey, it doesn't look like this Kalan guy is too confident. He said he only has a 70% chance of winning even after Xu Cheng's injured,"*** Mr. Jenkins said.

Terry: ***"70% is enough. He wants fame, and we want revenge for our kids. It's no big deal even if he loses, there's no harm in trying."***

Mr. Jenkins: ***"You really think those mysterious deaths were caused by Xu Cheng?"***

Terry: ***"He has the biggest motive for doing it. Even if it's not him, I still don't like seeing that kid happy. Maybe because my son hates him, I also hate him a lot. I hope this whole thing stays a secret between us two."***

Mr. Jenkins: ***"Of course."***

After Xu Cheng came out of the shower, he saw Lin Lei shouting in the living room, ***"Brother-in-Law, this Kalan guy seems to be***

**really desperate to be famous. I don't know how much money he spent to bribe the media companies, but almost all social and media platforms are now talking about his match with you. By the current looks of it, your reputation will take a hit if you don't accept his challenge."**

Lin Chuxue looked at Xu Cheng and asked, **"Is your injury better now? Who cares if it's Kalan or Lanka, if you don't want to fight, we will just fly back to Huaxia tonight or tomorrow morning."**

She knew Prince Will and the other four's death had something to do with Xu Cheng, so she felt Xu Cheng wouldn't be safe if he stayed, so they might as well go back to Huaxia early to save some worry.

Xu Cheng laughed. **"I can't refuse this challenge. Kalan has some kind of feud with my brothers in the Huaxia military. Didn't you hear what he said before he left? He asked if I dared to represent the Huaxia military. This guy's also a soldier, and this is a battle between two soldiers, so it's no longer just my face that's on the line. I need to go tomorrow."**

Lin Chuxue: **"I have to make sure you are fully recovered to allow you to go. Also, it's not one of those death matches again, right?"**

Xu Cheng shrugged his shoulders. **"I'm not sure, we will see."**

Lin Chuxue rolled her eyes at him.

- On the next day, in Huaxia -

Ye Xiu went to the Special Forces club early in the morning, and he also made an announcement to not just the top but also the normal special forces club.

Announcement:

---

There's a gathering at 7 PM after dinner. All normal or high level members are welcome to attend. There will be a live-stream prepared for everyone, and it will be the fight between the Special Forces Competition National Champion versus the World-Class English Special Forces. Please arrive on time if you are attending. The video is live, so don't regret it if you miss it.

Right after the announcement was posted, it immediately ignited the hot blood of the soldiers. This year, Xu Cheng's championship title was well-deserved and shocked everyone. As for his performance, people would only ask to see more of it and could never get enough from watching his footage. Thinking that they would be able to watch the live-stream of him fighting a world-class special forces soldier, they all couldn't be more excited.

Especially those that heard the gossip and knew Xu Cheng was facing the guy that humiliated the Huaxia team at the G20 competition and wrecked Ye Xiu's cheeks. They all wanted to see how Xu Cheng would win back their pride!

Those that were close by directly dropped everything they were doing and headed towards the club.

And now, Xu Cheng had already gotten into the Lin Family's sedan and was heading towards the arena that could seat tens of thousands of people.

(TL Note: anyone watching the fight between Logan Paul and KSI?)

## Chapter 300

Source: Webnovel

Xu Cheng didn't think that the large venue was actually completely sold out.

When he saw Kalan coming in, everyone actually stood up and cheered for him from the top of their lungs.

**"Looks like this Kalan guy's really popular in England."** Xu Cheng was a bit surprised to see this level of enthusiasm from the crowd.

Lin Lei: **"He's indeed very famous. Just recently, a few of his fighting clips went viral, and I heard he led the British special forces into the top 3 for the first time at the G20 competition, so his popularity skyrocketed after that."**

For some reason, Xu Cheng felt a bit odd seeing a soldier getting into public entertainment. Wouldn't it give off the wrong impression and deviate from the original intent of people enlisting to serve and protect the country?

When Xu Cheng walked towards the stage, the audience around him all booed him, and the ones closer even gave him the finger.

Some were even swearing in madness, **"Go die you Asian pig, your eggs will be crushed by Kalan."**

**"Just wait and see how you get insta-facked later! Hahahaha!"**

**"See who you are fighting! You are fighting Kalan!"**

**"Kalan!"**

---

**"Kalan!"**

The crowd was chanting his name, and Lin Chuxue had her arm around Xu Cheng's, providing moral support.

But who knew, some people in the audience even began shouting at Lin Chuxue, **"Miss Lin, your taste is unbelievably bad."**

**"Miss Lin, you will be crying later for your man, Kalan will show you what real men look like here in the British Empire."**

**"Miss Lin, your man is so ugly, you probably regret being with him already."**

**"Yeah, Miss Lin, how much of a trash bag your man really is will be exposed today. Just wait and see how he begs Kalan for mercy in a bit, haha."**

Hearing the trash talk, Lin Chuxue awkwardly smiled at Xu Cheng. **"How are you feeling?"**

Xu Cheng shrugged his shoulders. **"Pretty good. Looking at the atmosphere here, Kalan did this on purpose right? Why does it feel more like a show than a fight."**

Lin Lei: **"This is originally a show. The story of you insulting the Queen and nobles got spread among the citizens, and with Kalan standing out, he basically filled the hero role and became the representative of justice in these people's hearts. Now, he became a national hero. Both the ordinary citizens and nobles are all supporting him, because after all, you are a foreigner and you also insulted the Queen who holds a high status in the hearts of the British people."**

Xu Cheng realized that Kalan was basically taking advantage of his sensitive identity as a foreigner.

Very well.



Just let that b@stard wait and see than.

Hero of the nation? Haha!

Xu Cheng looked around at the audience that were cheering Kalan on and thought, You guys can jump all you want right now, but in a bit, I will show you who's the invincible existence and who's the true monkey!

**"Are you alright? I heard that the home court advantage might affect your morale,"** Lin Chuxue asked, a bit concerned.

Xu Cheng smiled nonchalantly. **"Don't worry, I'm fine. The fight's about to start. Like we said before, help me live-stream this fight to my bros, okay? Pick a good angle."**

Lin Chuxue nodded and left with Xu Cheng's phone, and Lin Lei accompanied her and found a spot with a wide view.

In Huaxia, on a big wall, Ye Xiu already set up a giant projector, and in the hall sat all the bros from the special forces club. Some were high level members, some were ordinary level, and they all sat down with soldiers' postures on the floor.

When the stream connected, they just saw the giant venue was crowded with people.

All they could hear were English swear words insulting Xu Cheng, and these bros immediately couldn't take it anymore.

**"Holy fuck, fuck these people, do they kiss their mother with that mouth? Xu Cheng's at a huge disadvantage. Is there no one cheering for him?"**

**"Yeah, all we can hear is cheering for that fucker Kalan guy."**

Just when those people were wondering, Lin Chuxue waved her

arm in front of the camera and suddenly shouted, **"Xu Cheng, go and get him!"**

**"Oh ho ho, not bad, there's someone on Xu Cheng's side."** A few soldiers felt a bit better.

**"Dumbazz, that's Big Brother Cheng's wife, our sis-in-law."**

Ye Xiu and Bagh saw the arm that appeared in the video and mumbled, **"Her skin is quite white, looks like Xu Cheng's wife isn't ugly. As the saying goes, being white can hide 30% of one's ugliness (TL Note: In China, there's a preference for girls with lighter skin). With that skin, she can't be that ugly."**

Bagh: **"Quick, before the fight begins, get Xu Cheng to show us his wife."**

The person operating the stream sent a message to Lin Chuxue and said, **"Sis-in-Law, everyone here really wants to see you. Don't act mysterious anymore, just get in front of the camera."**

Lin Chuxue smiled and still didn't reveal herself. The camera was still directed at the stage, and both sides didn't go up yet. She said, **"In fact, everyone probably has already seen me somewhere before, so I'm not mysterious anymore. After the fight, I will be coming back with Xu Cheng."**

**"Aiyo, holy, her voice is really good!"** Ye Xiu and Bagh's eyes both lit up.

That voice, so soft, so charming, and it gave off a very comfortable feeling.

**"Sis-in-Law, you got a beautiful voice. It will be a pity if you don't sing."**

Lin Chuxue chuckled and said, **"I actually do sing. Can you guys guess who I am?"**

In front of the screen, the soldiers all looked at each other, yet none of them could guess by just listening to her voice.

Ye Xiu frowned. **"Hey, bros, don't you feel that this voice sounds a bit familiar? Such a soft and sweet voice, there's only a handful of singers in the country that have that kind of voice."**

Wang An looked at Hu Bing, who had just recently joined the club, and shouted, **"Hu Bing, you know who it is, right?"**

Hu Bing smiled and nodded. **"Big Brother Cheng doesn't let me tell other people."**

**"Holy crap, you brat! If you already know then just tell us, why are we still guessing?"**

Hu Bing laughed and looked at Ye Xiu. **"Didn't you guess it already?"**

Ye Xiu blinked, a bit in disbelief. **"It's really her?"**

To fans that always listened to Lin Chuxue's songs, it was really not hard to guess when they heard such a distinguishable voice.

Hu Bing smiled and nodded. **"Half a month ago, Big Brother Cheng said that he's taking his wife back to her parents' home. You tell me which other singer in this country has a home in Britain?"**

Ye Xiu's pupils dilated and ultimately, he uttered a word, **"Holy!"**

Bagh was also a bit slow to react. **"Holy! Is it Lin... Chu... Xue?"**

Lin Chuxue was really famous in the country. Her voice was

ethereal and sweet, the type that could serenade both old and young, so most people would pay attention to her.

When Bagh shouted out those three words, the other bros at the scene all took a deep breath and became very excited.

***"It can't be! Lin Chuxue's our sis-in-law? My god, this is even more surprising than if I hear that the Wei Nation island has sank tomorrow."***

They immediately asked the guy that was managing the stream, ***"Hurry, hurry and type if she's Lin Chuxue."***

That guy was also a fan of hers and he immediately typed and asked, ***"Is this Lin Chuxue?"***

Lin Chuxue felt that these guys were pretty smart and she no longer tried to play mysterious. Letting Lin Lei hold the phone, she waved at the camera, friendly like the girl next-door. ***"Hello everyone, I'm Xu Cheng's wife."***

***"Ahhhhh, I'm going crazy!"***

***"I lost the love of my life!"***

***"Same here!"***

***"I never knew that my love rival would be the one that I admire the most."***

***"My god, who can tell me how I can beat Big Brother Cheng and win his wife over?"***

***"Just wash your face and go to sleep, child."***

Ye Xiu, Bagh, Ah-Xin, Wang An, and everyone else were on their knees. ***"My heart is broken."***

---

## ***Disclaimer***

There is no guarantee the translation is 100% correct.

---

ASIANOVEL.COM wishes to emphasize that this translation is for review purposes only. We do not claim this intellectual property or any rights whatsoever.

---

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. ASIANOVEL.COM does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.